

# THE GARRISON, ST MARY'S ISLES OF SCILLY CONSERVATION PLAN



CHARLES JOHNS and MARTIN FLETCHER

October 2010





# **The Garrison, St Mary's Isles of Scilly**

## **Conservation Plan**

|                         |  |
|-------------------------|--|
| <b>Client</b>           | <b>English Heritage</b>                  |
| <b>Report Number</b>    | <b>2010R109</b>                          |
| <b>Date</b>             | <b>12/10/2010</b>                        |
| <b>Status</b>           | <b>Final</b>                             |
| <b>Report author(s)</b> | <b>Charles Johns and Martin Fletcher</b> |
| <b>Checked by</b>       | <b>Peter Rose</b>                        |
| <b>Approved by</b>      | <b>Project Steering Group</b>            |

Historic Environment, Cornwall Council  
Kennall Building, Old County Hall, Station Road, Truro, Cornwall, TR1 3AY  
tel (01872) 323603 fax (01872) 323811 E-mail [hes@cornwall.gov.uk](mailto:hes@cornwall.gov.uk)  
[www.cornwall.gov.uk](http://www.cornwall.gov.uk)

## Acknowledgements

This Conservation Plan was commissioned by English Heritage and carried out by Historic Environment Projects, Cornwall Council (HE CC).

Martin Fletcher drew freely on the work of many for the draft Conservation Plan and gratefully acknowledges the combined contribution of cartographers, architects, archaeologists, researchers, Inspectors of Ancient Monuments, the Project Committee and other specialists involved in the interpretation and recording of the 400 year history of St Mary's Garrison. In particular mention is made of the work of the staff of HE CC, Duncan Coe formerly of English Heritage, and Peter Hall of Van der Steen Hall Consultants. Staff for English Heritage Research and Standards undertook the various elements of research and investigation including Allan Brodie, Dave Fellows, Dave Andrews, Mike Hesketh Roberts, Phil Newman, Damian Grady and the staff of the English Heritage SW Region and the EH Plans Room at the NMRC.

Charles Johns would like to acknowledge the support and advice of Elizabeth Allison, Eleanor Breen, Allan Brodie, Chris Gregory, Nick Johnson, David Mawer, Phil McMahon, Peter Rose and Heather Sebire. Thanks also to Robert Dorrien-Smith for permission to reproduce the watercolour of St Mary's harbour and the Garrison, and Sam Llewellyn for providing a digital copy of it, to J Salmon Ltd for permission to reproduce Jesse Mothersole's watercolour of the Garrison gate, and to Amanda Martin for access to the Isles of Scilly Museum library.

The views and recommendations expressed in this report are those of Historic Environment Projects and are presented in good faith on the basis of professional judgement and on information currently available.

## Freedom of Information Act

As Cornwall Council is a public authority it is subject to the terms of the Freedom of Information Act 2000, which came into effect from 1st January 2005.



Historic Environment, Cornwall Council is a Registered Organisation with the  
Institute for Archaeologists

## Cover illustrations

From top left: aerial photo of St Mary's from the south-east (English Heritage), ponies grazing (Mike Scott); Woolpack 18<sup>th</sup> century battery (HE CC), King George's battery (HE CC); Newman House and Star Castle (HE CC)

## © English Heritage 2010

No part of this document may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means without the prior permission of the publisher.

# Contents

|  |           |
|--|-----------|
| <b>EXECUTIVE SUMMARY</b>   | <b>9</b>  |
| <b>1 THE NEED FOR A CONSERVATION PLAN</b>  | <b>11</b> |
| 1.1 The aims and objectives of the Garrison Conservation Plan  | 11        |
| 1.2 Methodology  | 11        |
| 1.3 The limitations of the study   | 12        |
| <b>2 CHARACTERISING THE DEFINED AREA</b>   | <b>13</b> |
| 2.1 Definition of the study area   | 13        |
| 2.2 Ownership and current land use   | 13        |
| 2.3 Existing statutory protections   | 15        |
| 2.3.1 Scheduled Monuments  | 15        |
| 2.3.2 Listed Buildings   | 15        |
| 2.3.3 Conservation designations  | 16        |
| 2.4 Physical character of the defined area   | 16        |
| 2.4.1 Geology and soils  | 16        |
| 2.4.2 Location and setting   | 16        |
| 2.5 Vegetation and ecology   | 17        |
| 2.6 Historic Landscape Character   | 18        |
| 2.7 Heritage   | 18        |
| 2.7.1 The prehistoric period   | 18        |
| 2.7.2 The Romano-British period (AD43-410)   | 19        |
| 2.7.3 The medieval period (AD 410 – 1558)  | 19        |
| 2.7.4 The Elizabethan period (1558 - 1603)   | 19        |
| 2.7.5 The early 17th century (1603 - 1624)   | 20        |
| 2.7.6 The Civil War Period (1642 - 1660)   | 21        |
| 2.7.7 The late 17 <sup>th</sup> and 18 <sup>th</sup> centuries (1660 -1795)                          | 22        |
| 2.7.8 The Napoleonic Period and earlier 19 <sup>th</sup> century (1793 – 1850)                       | 27        |
| 2.7.9 The late 19 <sup>th</sup> century (1850 -1906)   | 27        |
| 2.7.10 The early 20 <sup>th</sup> century and World War One (1900 – 1918)                            | 28        |
| 2.7.11 The mid-20th century and World War Two (1918 – 1945)  | 28        |
| 2.7.12 The modern period (1945 – 2009)   | 28        |
| <b>3 WHY THE GARRISON MATTERS: THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THE DEFINED AREA</b>                              | <b>30</b> |
| 3.1 Evidential   | 30        |
| 3.1.1 Above ground   | 30        |
| 3.1.2 Assessment of significance   | 30        |
| 3.1.3 Below ground   | 30        |
| 3.1.4 Assessment of significance   | 31        |
| 3.2 Historical   | 31        |
| 3.2.1 Assessment of significance   | 33        |
| 3.3 Aesthetic  | 33        |
| 3.3.1 Assessment of significance   | 35        |
| 3.4 Communal   | 36        |
| 3.4.1 Assessment of significance   | 36        |
| <b>4 MANAGING THE GARRISON TODAY: CURRENT ISSUES AND RELATIONSHIP TO NATIONAL AND LOCAL POLICIES</b> | <b>37</b> |
| 4.1 Threats to the monument  | 37        |

|          |  |           |
|----------|--|-----------|
| 4.1.1    | Coastal erosion  | 37        |
| 4.1.2    | Man-made threats   | 42        |
| 4.1.3    | Inappropriate development  | 44        |
| 4.2      | Towards a new land management process  | 44        |
| 4.2.1    | Shoreline management and monument protection   | 44        |
| 4.2.2    | Ownership of the Garrison  | 45        |
| 4.2.3    | Repairs  | 45        |
| 4.3      | Conservation works   | 46        |
| 4.3.1    | Vegetation   | 46        |
| 4.3.2    | Re-pointing  | 46        |
| 4.3.3    | Wall tops  | 47        |
| 4.4      | Statutory constraints  | 47        |
| 4.4.1    | Scheduled Ancient Monuments  | 47        |
| 4.4.2    | Listed Buildings   | 47        |
| 4.4.3    | Planning   | 47        |
| 4.4.4    | Local Plans: Isles of Scilly Heritage and Cultural Strategy  | 48        |
| 4.4.5    | The Isles of Scilly Area of Natural Beauty   | 48        |
| 4.5      | Nature conservation issues   | 48        |
| 4.5.1    | Botanical survey   | 48        |
| 4.5.2    | Wildlife   | 49        |
| 4.6      | Public issues  | 49        |
| 4.6.1    | Health and safety  | 49        |
| 4.6.2    | Information about the site   | 49        |
| 4.6.3    | Facilities   | 50        |
| 4.6.4    | Tourism  | 50        |
| 4.6.5    | Disabled access  | 50        |
| 4.6.6    | Physical access  | 50        |
| <b>5</b> | <b>MANAGEMENT RECOMMENDATIONS</b>  | <b>51</b> |
| 5.1      | Evidential   | 51        |
| 5.1.1    | Site management policy   | 51        |
| 5.1.2    | Definition, legal status and boundaries  | 51        |
| 5.1.3    | Coastal erosion  | 51        |
| 5.1.4    | Archaeological recording   | 52        |
| 5.1.5    | Conservation works   | 52        |
| 5.2      | Historical   | 53        |
| 5.3      | Aesthetic  | 53        |
| 5.4      | Communal   | 54        |
| 5.4.1    | Visitor and education development  | 54        |
| 5.4.2    | Coastal monitoring   | 54        |
| 5.4.3    | Research excavation and survey   | 54        |
|          | <b>Appendix 1: Primary sources, previous work and field investigation</b>  | <b>56</b> |
|          | <b>Appendix 2: Conservation history and field survey</b>   | <b>59</b> |
|          | <b>Appendix 3: Botanical survey (1991)</b>   | <b>60</b> |
|          | <b>Appendix 4: Archaeological interventions</b>  | <b>66</b> |
|          | <b>Appendix 5: Consultation Process</b>  | <b>67</b> |
|          | <b>Appendix 6: List of Scheduled Monuments in the Garrison study area</b>  | <b>67</b> |
|          | <b>Appendix 7: DCMS Listings for Historic Buildings in the Garrison study area</b>   | <b>68</b> |
|          | <b>Appendix 8: List of the main national, regional and local policy documents relating to cultural/historic environment/biodiversity matters</b> | <b>69</b> |

|  |            |
|--|------------|
| <b>Appendix 9: Glossary</b>            | <b>70</b>  |
| <b>Appendix 10 List of sites</b>       | <b>71</b>  |
| <b>Appendix 11: Gazetteer of sites</b> | <b>78</b>  |
| <b>BIBLIOGRAPHY</b>                    | <b>186</b> |

### List of Figures

- Fig 1.1 Location map
- Fig 2.1 Area of the Garrison in the care and management of English Heritage
- Fig 2.2 Isles of Scilly Wildlife Trust's holding on the Garrison, showing areas of grazing
- Fig 2.3 Map of the Garrison showing Scheduled Monuments
- Fig 2.4 Dartmoor ponies grazing on the Garrison
- Fig 2.5 Ruby Red cattle grazing on the Garrison
- Fig 2.6 Historic Landscape Character of the Garrison
- Fig 2.7 Star Castle in the 17<sup>th</sup> century
- Fig 2.8 The main phases of fortification on the Garrison
- Fig 2.9 Map of Hew Hill the Cheiffe Ffortifications 1665
- Fig 2.10 Hugh Town in 1669 (19<sup>th</sup> century copy)
- Fig 2.11 Christian Lilly's plan of 1715
- Fig 2.12 Plan of the Garrison, 1742
- Fig 2.13 The wall's end at Steval Point
- Fig 2.14 View of Hugh Town and the Garrison in 1752
- Fig 2.15 1901 Plan of Steval and Woolpack Batteries (PRO)
- Fig 2.16 1901 Elevations of Steval and Woolpack Batteries (PRO)
- Fig 3.1 The Roman altar from Mount Hollis
- Fig 3.2 A dismantled 6" gun barrel being moved down the slope from the Garrison Gate
- Fig 3.3 The Garrison gate
- Fig 3.4 Mid-19<sup>th</sup> century watercolour of St Mary's harbour and the Garrison
- Fig 4.1 Repairs to a breach in the cliff face caused by wave erosion located to the east of King Charles' Battery
- Fig 4.2 A cave 'large enough to hold a mini car' caused by sea wave erosion, to the west of King Charles' Battery
- Fig 4.3 Serious undercutting of the coastal cliff caused by sea wave erosion with, in the distance, a wall protecting the cliff face in front of King Charles' Battery.
- Fig 4.4 Lower Benham Battery in 1972
- Fig 4.5 Storm damage to Lower Benham battery, October 2004
- Fig 4.6 Storm damage the cliff face between Lower Benham Battery and Morning Point Battery, October 2004
- Fig 4.7 View of the heavily wooded and eroded east side of the Garrison.
- Fig 4.8 Erosion at the below the front of a redan

Fig 4.9 Plan of the Garrison showing erosion around the cliff edge

Fig 4.10 A footpath along the top of the 17<sup>th</sup> century breastwork

Fig 4.11 Wall top erosion at Morning Point Battery

Fig 4.12 Examples of pointing and mortar mixes in the trial area

Fig 4.13 Detail from the exhibition in the Powder Magazine

Fig 5.1 Hugh Town and the Garrison in the early 1790s

Fig 10.1 Location map of sites (north)

Fig 10.2 Location map of sites (south)

### **List of Abbreviations and Acronyms**

|        |  |
|--------|--|
| AONB   | Area of Natural Beauty                                       |
| CC     | Cornwall Council   |
| CIOS   | Council of the Isles of Scilly                               |
| CISCAG | Cornwall and Isles of Scilly Coastal Advisory Group          |
| CRO    | Cornwall Record Office, Truro                                |
| DEL    | Defence Electric Light                                       |
| DoE    | Department of the Environment                                |
| EH     | English Heritage   |
| HER    | Cornwall and the Isles of Scilly Historic Environment Record |
| HE     | Historic Environment, Cornwall Council                       |
| ICS    | Institute of Cornish Studies                                 |
| IOSWT  | Isles of Scilly Wildlife Trust                               |
| MLWM   | Mean Low Water Mark  |
| MPBW   | Ministry of Public Buildings and Works                       |
| MPP    | Monuments Protection Programme                               |
| NMRC   | National Monument Record Centre, Swindon                     |
| OS     | Ordnance Survey  |
| PRN    | Permanent Record Number (Cornwall and Scilly HER)            |
| PRO    | Public Record Office, Kew                                    |
| QF     | Quick Firing   |
| RIC    | Royal Institution of Cornwall, Truro                         |
| SMP    | Shoreline Management Plan                                    |
| UKHO   | United Kingdom Hydrographic Office, Taunton                  |
| WSI    | Written Scheme of Investigation                              |
| WWI    | World War One  |
| WWII   | World War Two  |



## EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

The Garrison, situated on a major promontory on the south coast of St Mary's the largest of the islands of Scilly, is a nationally important monument. Its importance lies mainly in the fact that it is an outstanding example of a well preserved multi-period and multi-phased coastal fortification. The Garrison contains many fine examples of 17<sup>th</sup> and 18<sup>th</sup> century defensive works as well as two impressive early 20<sup>th</sup> century 6-inch gun batteries and their ancillary features. The Garrison earthworks, walls and gun batteries comprise a contiguous, mostly dual, circuit of defences that not only completely enclose the promontory but also isolate the fortification from the remainder of St Mary's Island.

Elements of the fortifications, including the late 16<sup>th</sup> century Star Castle that dominates the Garrison, have been constructed, occupied and enhanced in successive stages from the early 17<sup>th</sup> century through to the mid-20<sup>th</sup> century.

St Mary's Garrison was until the 18<sup>th</sup> century known as *The Hugh* (promontory). It commands St Mary's Sound and The Road, a deep water channel that affords a sheltered anchorage and also access to St Mary's Pool the main harbour of the Isles of Scilly. The Garrison guns dominated this sheltered anchorage. The Garrison not only served as the key to the defence of the Isles of Scilly but for many centuries it had a pivotal role as the cornerstone of the UK defensive strategy. It was the first fortification in the line of defences that extended from the Western Approaches to the eastern end of the English Channel.

This Conservation Plan has been commissioned by English Heritage to address the future management and conservation needs of the Garrison. Of special concern is the increasing threat from coastal erosion that is challenging the integrity and very existence of parts of this unique monument.

The main aim of this document is to develop an understanding of the significance of the historic environment of the Garrison and to arrive at management recommendations to ensure that the Garrison will have a secure and planned future.



# 1 THE NEED FOR A CONSERVATION PLAN

## 1.1 The aims and objectives of the Garrison Conservation Plan

This Conservation Plan has been commissioned by English Heritage to address the future management and conservation needs of the Garrison. Of special concern is the increasing threat from coastal erosion that is challenging the integrity and very existence of parts of this unique monument.

The main aim of this document is to develop an understanding of the significance of the historic environment of the Garrison and to arrive at recommendations for future management of the site based on that understanding. The defined area studied here is a living and evolving environment and this Conservation Plan (CP) provides a strategy to manage these remains, to explore its strategic elements and to arrive at a means of broadening understanding and appreciation of the site among those who live and work there as well as those who visit it.

The overarching aim of the plan is to ensure that the Garrison will have a secure and planned future; this will include the formulation of a strategy to address and implement action to deal with the erosion threat.

This Conservation Plan has the following objectives:

- To identify and quantify the current state of knowledge on the Garrison;
- To synthesise available textual, cartographic and topographic sources both published and unpublished;
- To locate and identify the archival material, including photographic and air photographic collections;
- To identify gaps in the historic record, the illustrative material and descriptive accounts;
- To report on the current physical state and condition of the monument;
- To formulate recommendations and define priorities to inform management decisions for the foreseeable future;
- To highlight issues connected with joint management and use of the Garrison by all statutory authorities;
- To make recommendations for future work to protect, conserve and enhance the monument, including a monitoring programme; and
- To raise awareness about both the importance and vulnerability of the Garrison

## 1.2 Methodology

The need for a Conservation Plan for the Garrison has been recognised for many years and was highlighted in the Rapid Coastal Zone Assessment Survey for the Isles of Scilly (Johns *et al* 2004). A draft Conservation Plan for St Mary's Garrison was produced by English Heritage in 2005-6 (Coe 2005-6). A second draft Conservation Plan was compiled in 2007 by Martin Fletcher who undertook a walk-over survey and desk-based research into all aspects of the site, taking into account the results of recent fieldwork and surveys (Fletcher 2007).

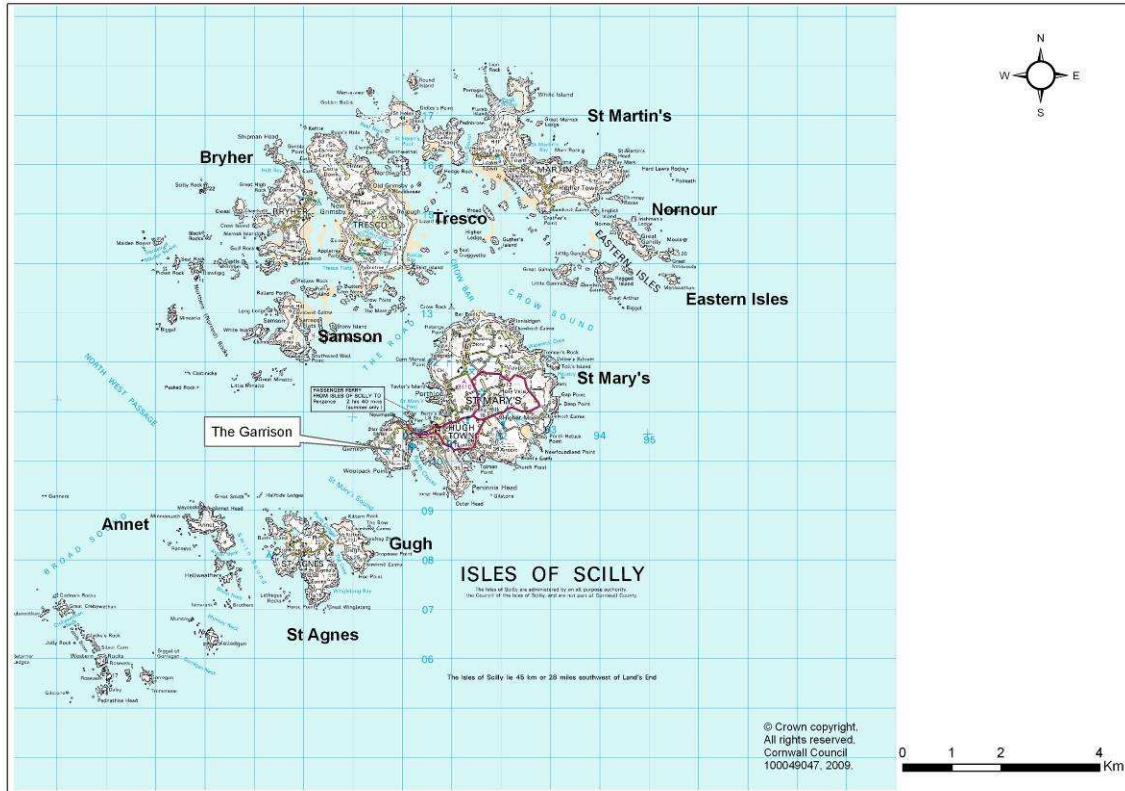


Fig 1.1 Map showing the location of St Mary's Garrison within the Isles of Scilly

This final Conservation Plan was completed for English Heritage by Charles Johns of Historic Environment Projects, Cornwall Council according to a scoping document (Sebire 2010). The Conservation Plan is based on, and develops, the 2007 draft.

The desk-based and other sources used to compile the report are listed in Appendices 1 – 4. Production of the draft Conservation Plan was guided by the project committee and the draft conservation plan was sent out for consultation to a range of organisations (see Appendix 5).

The new 'knowledge base' has been incorporated in a Geographical Information System (GIS) maintained by English Heritage that supports a full range of electronic records. This system will facilitate the seamless access to the broad range of material required to fully inform future conservation and management plans and actions. It will also assist the many public bodies involved in the use, preservation, upkeep and presentation of the Garrison works.

### 1.3 The limitations of the study

The Conservation Plan sets out to draw together and present the accessible historical and condition information about the Garrison.

Despite extensive searches in the archives, including the records of the Board of Ordnance, undertaken by EH staff between 2005 and 2007, details and especially original building plans describing the construction and modification of the various elements of the fortification have not been discovered and are presumed lost.

The totality of the available research reports, maps, plans and commissioned surveys are drawn together and discussed in Appendices 1 - 4.

## 2 CHARACTERISING THE DEFINED AREA

### 2.1 Definition of the study area

The designated area of study is the whole of the Garrison as defined by the perimeter walls (Fig 2.1). The coastal strip, cliffs and foreshore immediately adjacent to the defensive circuit is also included in the study area.

Throughout this document site numbers bracketed in bold e.g. (**site 14**) refer to the list of sites and gazetteer at the end of the report (Appendices 10 and 11).

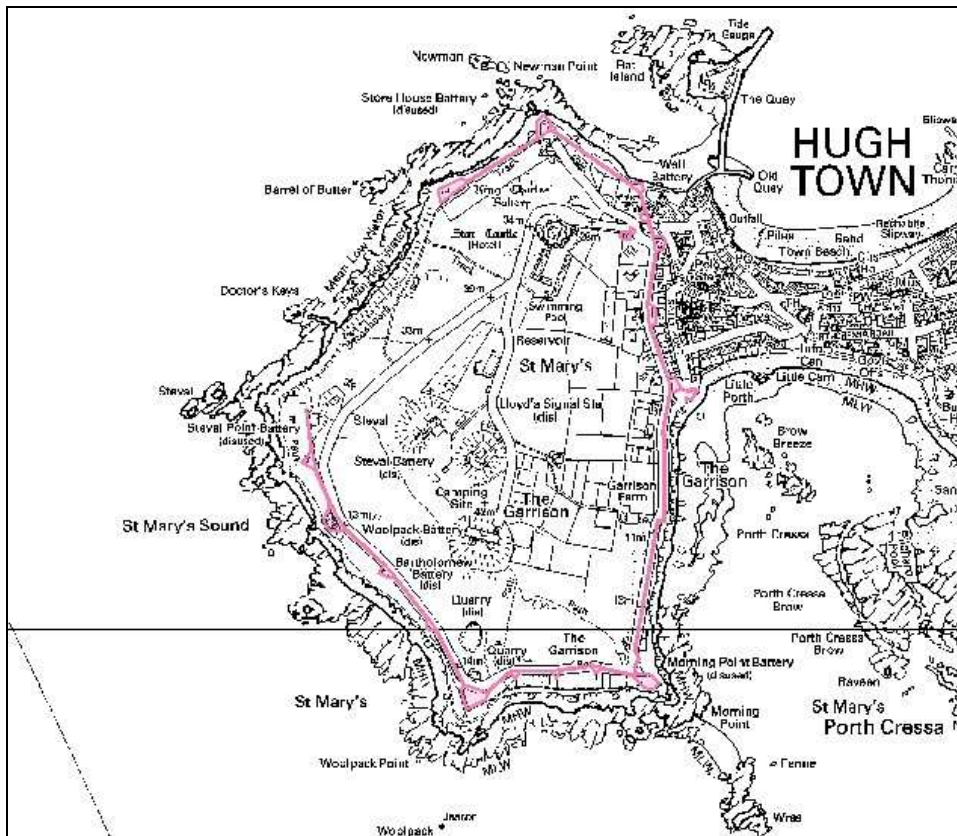


Fig 2.1 The area of the Garrison under the care and management of English Heritage

### 2.2 Ownership and current land use

The Duchy of Cornwall owns freehold the greater part of the island of St Mary's including the Garrison.

The curtain walls and bastions of the Garrison are under the care and management of English Heritage on behalf of the Department of Culture, Media and Sport ((DCMS), as is the Powder Magazine (Fig 2.1). The walk around the Garrison is one of the St Mary's attractions for tourists.

A large part of the Garrison is leased from the Duchy by the Isles of Scilly Wildlife Trust (IOSWT) on a 99-year lease which began in 1986; their holding is shown on Figure 2.2.

The summit of the Garrison is now a recreation area – playing field, football/cricket pitch, tennis court and campsite. Star Castle is now a hotel. Modern bungalows have been built inside the curtain wall on the north-east side.

The Woolpack 6in RBL battery has been converted into accommodation for IOSWT volunteers, Steval Battery (6in RBL) houses a Gun Club, Steval Point QF battery is a private house, the Barracks between the two 6in batteries is used as holiday accommodation.

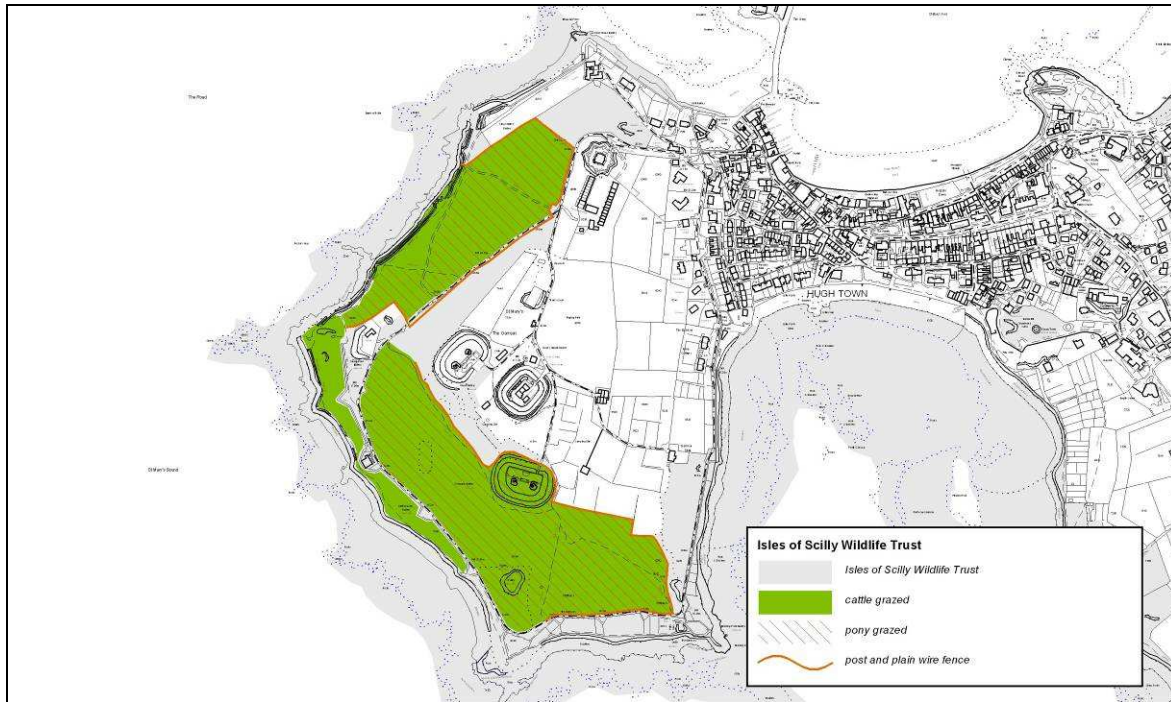


Fig 2.2 The Isles of Scilly Wildlife Trust's holding on the Garrison, showing the current areas of grazing (IOSWT)

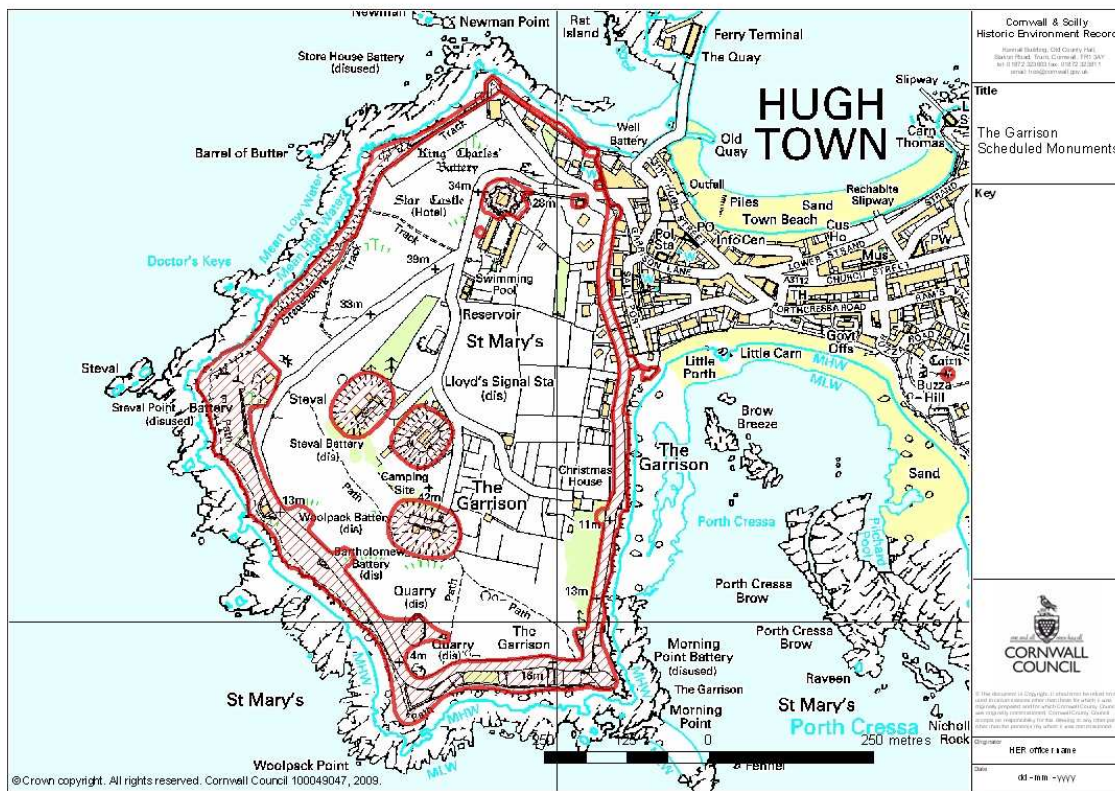


Fig 2.3 Scheduled Monuments on the Garrison (hatched in red)

Utilizing funding from Countryside Stewardship, Heritage Lottery and Higher Level Stewardship the Isles of Scilly Wildlife Trust have cleared areas of gorse, bracken and bramble scrub on the slopes of the Garrison. These opened-up areas are maintained by using a combination of rolling, cutting and more recently grazing. Whereas mechanical clearance is restricted by steep slopes and abundant physical hazards including old quarries, the grazing is less restricted and produces a more biologically diverse range of habitats. Since 2007 four pedigree Dartmoor Ponies have grazed two main sites on the Garrison behind a combination of post and wire and temporary electric fencing. Periodically pedigree Red Ruby cattle have also grazed the Garrison including to seaward of the Garrison Wall and the Civil War breastworks along the northern cliff edge (Fig 2.2).



*Fig 2.4 Pedigree Dartmoor ponies grazing on the Garrison, Morning Point Battery in the background (photo: IOSWT)*



*Fig 2.5 Ruby Red cattle grazing on the Garrison between Col George Boscawen's Battery and Steval Point (photo: IOSWT)*

## **2.3 Existing statutory protections**

### **2.3.1 Scheduled Monuments**

Statutory protection is extended to archaeological sites and historic structures by scheduling. A Scheduled Monument is one designated by statute as a site of national importance and is protected by The Ancient Monuments and Archaeological Areas Act (AM&AA) of 1979, as amended by the National Heritage Act 1983. By law, any proposed work affecting such sites requires Scheduled Monument Consent from the Secretary of State for Culture, Media and Sport.

The existing earthen and masonry curtain walls, batteries, redans and the gateway, as well as some of the 19<sup>th</sup>/20<sup>th</sup> fortifications and ancillary buildings are included in the Schedule of Ancient Monuments and are listed in Appendix 6 and shown on Figure 2.3. They all form part of the monument in the care of the Secretary of State.

### **2.3.2 Listed Buildings**

The Secretary of State is required to compile lists of buildings of special architectural or historic interest for the guidance of local planning authorities. Demolition, alterations and extensions to listed buildings require Listed Building consent. Alterations to buildings attached to the main Listed Building or within the curtilage and in existence before 1948 also need Listed Building consent.

Development proposals that will have an impact on Listed Buildings and their setting do not need specific Listed Building consent unless they come into the above categories. However, their impact on the Listed Building is a material consideration in assessing the development proposals.

The Garrison contains twelve Listed Buildings; these are listed in Appendix 7.

### 2.3.3 Conservation designations

The Isles of Scilly are designated as Heritage Coast and an Area of Natural Beauty (AONB). AONB is a statutory designation currently applied to 41 areas in England and Wales. The natural beauty and distinctive character of each of these makes them of national interest. They represent the nation's finest countryside and the AONB designation seeks to safeguard them for future generations.

Natural England states that there are no other statutory conservation designations on the Garrison itself. The nearest is the Isles of Scilly Special Area of Conservation which covers a large area of the sea but only comes up to the Mean Low Water Mark (MLWM) near to the Garrison itself.

## 2.4 Physical character of the defined area

### 2.4.1 Geology and soils

The Isles of Scilly are situated at the merging of the Western Approaches and the English and Bristol Channels. The area forms part of the wide continental shelf to the south and west of England. The islands are a geologically defined archipelago, an incised and partly submerged cupola forming the western tail of the ridge of exposed granite cupolas, or bosses, running along the spine of the south-western peninsula: Dartmoor, Bodmin Moor, St Austell, Carmenellis and Land's End – the visible part of the single, large Cornubian batholith which intruded into Devonian and Carboniferous stratas some 225 million years ago as a result of the Variscan orogeny (Evans 1990, 20-8).

The geology of the Garrison, then, is granite bedrock under a friable mid-brown sandy clay soil 0.5m to 1m deep containing varying amounts of small stones, known locally as *ram*. The tides and storms exploit the weakness of the jointing between the bedrock and the friable cliff face causing both undermining of the cliff face and creation of large overhangs near the cliff top. Scattered boulders occur in the black turf horizon (OS Geological Maps Numbers E357\360; Fellows 2007, 4).

Numerous modest surface quarries within the Garrison provided an easily accessible source for the copious amounts of granite that have been used in the construction of buildings and walls across the promontory. The few scattered rock outcrops visible today are arguably the remnant of a group that were quarried away or reduced to provide extra stone. The source of the numerous very high quality granite ashlar blocks used in the construction of the later 18<sup>th</sup> century Garrison walls and batteries is uncertain.

### 2.4.2 Location and setting

The Garrison is situated on the Hugh, a major promontory at the southern end of St Mary's, the largest of the islands which rises to a height of about 40m OD. It is connected to the rest of the island by a sand bar on which Hugh Town is mostly built. It commands St Mary's Sound and The Road, a deep water channel that affords a sheltered anchorage and also access to St Mary's Pool (the main harbour of the Isles of Scilly).

The Garrison curtain wall (**sites 4, 11, 64, 68, 81**) follows an extensive and undulating landscape that provides a variety of settings. The settlement of Hugh Town has grown and spread significantly since the 18<sup>th</sup> century, such that by the later half of the 20<sup>th</sup> century it extended up to the walls, and in places into the Garrison itself. The earliest part of the curtain wall and its batteries - in particular the area between the Duke of Leeds' (or Garden) Battery (**site 92**) and Upper Benham Battery (**site 5**) now overlook buildings of late 20<sup>th</sup> century origin that are unsympathetic to the historic character of this area. Here houses and a line of three-storied 20<sup>th</sup> century flats finished in concrete render lie along the hillside; they have back gardens that extend either to the edge of the external ditch or to the base of the wall itself.



The general historic character has been preserved inside the Garrison, especially in the area around the Powder Magazine (**site 99**); however there have been some significant modern intrusions. The bungalow with its garden on and around Well Battery (**site 80**) restricts access to this part of the monument. On the hill above the Powder Magazine and elsewhere dwellings using 20<sup>th</sup> century design and materials have been introduced. The addition of conservatories, large greenhouses and domestic sheds is also noticeable as is the growing presence of cars, minibuses and lorries.

South of Upper Broom Battery (**site 10**) the setting changes quite dramatically. This part is sheltered in a woodland belt which provides some cover from the elements. There are fine views from the walls across the bay to Porth Cressa and the body of the island.

From Morning Point Battery (**site 18**) to King Charles' Battery (**site 67**) the setting changes to an open coastal landscape. The sea is always close at hand and a dramatic atmosphere is created by the waves crashing on the rocky shore. Inland the landscape is dominated by heathland with gorse and bracken adding to the sense of wildness. In 2006/7 a post and wire fence, designed to contain livestock grazing on the rough heathland, was installed along much of this coastal strip and adjacent to the covered way by the Isles of Scilly Wildlife Trust.

From King Charles' Battery to the Garrison Gate (**site 86**) whilst the sea still dominates to the north, inland the setting becomes influenced by the presence of Star Castle (**site 107**) brooding over the area from the summit of the hill. The impressive 18<sup>th</sup> century Old Storehouse called Newman House (**site 71**) and the 19<sup>th</sup> century former military building called Wellford (**site 75**) stand prominently in the landscape.

## 2.5 Vegetation and ecology

A wide, L-shaped shelter belt of Monterey Pines, originally planted in the mid-19<sup>th</sup> century and some of which have died, is situated on the western hilltop of the Garrison; this engulfs the 19<sup>th</sup> century Steval Battery (**site 118**) and provides a significant windbreak for the hilltop earthworks and the land on the eastern side of the area. A narrow belt of deciduous trees lies outside the curtain wall between Higher Broom and Morning Point Battery; located on the cliff edge it is under threat from coastal erosion. Lines of trees and bushes also serve as windbreaks for the small fields in the south-east part of the Garrison.

The vegetation of the slope between the shelterbelt and the Garrison Walls is mainly a semi-natural mixture of acid grassland and heathland with large areas dominated by gorse and bracken which have in recent years been controlled by grazing by the Isles of Scilly Wildlife Trust's cattle. In spring and early summer the area supports a colourful display of bluebells (*Endymion non-scriptus*), and Red Campion (*Silene dioica*), which was followed by dense bracken. A number of Isles of Scilly specialities grow on the Garrison, these include Hottentot Fig (*Carpobrotus edulis*) and the nationally rare Babington's Leek (*Allium babingtonii*) and Western Clover (*Trifolium occidentale*) and a few stands of the nationally rare wild leek *Allium ampeloprasum* (CEAS Consultants 1988, 220; Parslow 2007, 70).

The thin soils on top of the Garrison walls often support a therophyte community (these plants overwinter as seed and germinate in spring) of dwarfed grass and forbs similar to those seen on the granite outcrops around the coast. Sometimes small ferns such as sea spleenwort grow in the mortar between the granite blocks and other plants such as Danish scurvy grass *Cochlearia danica*, pearlwort *Sagina spp.* and thrift *America maritime*. Other interesting species of ferns grow on either side of the walls (Parslow 2007, 70).

Below the walls the land is predominantly maritime grassland, with the remains of bulb fields in the Morning Point and Newman Point areas (CEAS Consultants 1988, 200 Parslow 2007, 70).

A comprehensive botanical survey of the Garrison was undertaken for English Heritage in August 1991 as part of a wider botanical survey of English Heritage sites on the Isles of Scilly (Parslow and Colston 1991). This is reproduced in Appendix 3).

## 2.6 Historic Landscape Character

The Isles of Scilly Historic Landscape Assessment (Land Use Consultants 1996) identified the following historic landscape types on the Garrison: Foreshore (rocky foreshore and/offshore rocks); Roughground (heathland); Woodland (conifers); Military (prominent disused and reused structures); Recreation; Late post-medieval enclosures (probably 19<sup>th</sup> century); Bulb strips (late 19<sup>th</sup> /early 20<sup>th</sup> century); Settlements (Fig 2.6).

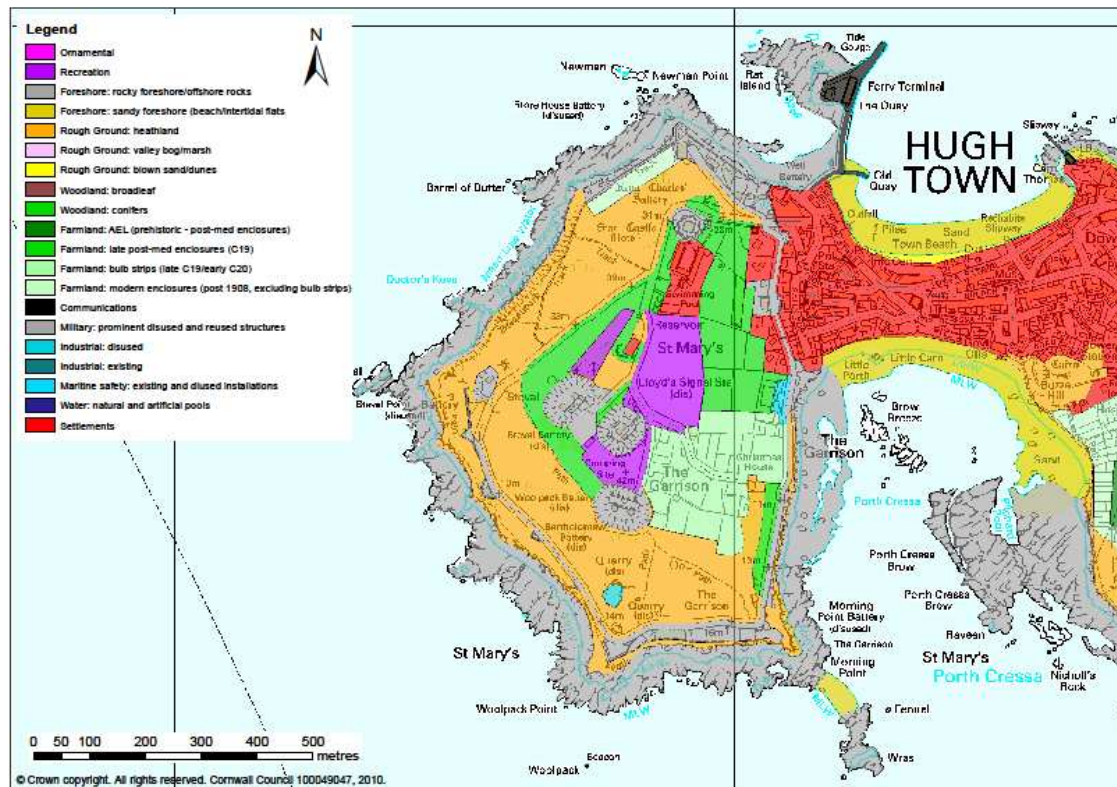


Fig 2.6 Historic Landscape Character of the Garrison

## 2.7 Heritage

### 2.7.1 The prehistoric period

Although there is extensive evidence of human activity during the prehistoric period on the lower slopes of the Garrison (outside the study area), the only events associated with this period recorded in Cornwall and Scilly HER are the chance finds of a Neolithic flint flake on the Garrison (**site 88**) and a granite mortar or post-base in the end wall of a house named Garrison Bell (**site 97**).

However Thomas (1985, 133 and fig 55) suggests that there may have been major Bronze Age cairn field on the top of the Garrison... 'It might have occupied the top of the Hugh, or Garrison, where demands for stone and continued surface clearance, have been continuous since early Tudor days... The known early cists... which occupy this height may be chance exposures of all that is left of a former and extensive cairnfield'.

More recently, as result of grazing introduced by the IOSWT a possible relict prehistoric field system on the north-east slopes of the Garrison has been identified from aerial photographs (E Breen pers comm).

### 2.7.2 The Romano-British period (AD43-410)

Two items from this period are listed in Cornwall and Scilly HER; a Roman altar discovered in a well outside the Garrison at the bottom of Garrison Hill (Thomas 1985, 161-2) (Fig 3.1): and a fragment of Romano-British pottery (gabbroic fabric) found when an electricity cable was being dug near Star Castle in 1993 (Young *et al* 1993) (**site 102**).

### 2.7.3 The medieval period (AD 410 – 1558)

During the later medieval period the main focus of settlement on St Mary's was at Old Town, around Ennor Castle Occupation material dating to about the 9<sup>th</sup> or 10<sup>th</sup> centuries AD was found at Parson's Field on the lower slopes of the Garrison. In the 14<sup>th</sup> century a chapel of St Maudut is reputed to have been situated near the bottom of the hill below the Garrison gate (Sawyer nd). Cornwall and Scilly HER does not list any features associated with this period within the study area other than an old re-used cross on the gable end of Newman House (**site 70**) and the remains of a mullioned stone window in a modern garden wall adjoining Star Cottage (**site 101**).

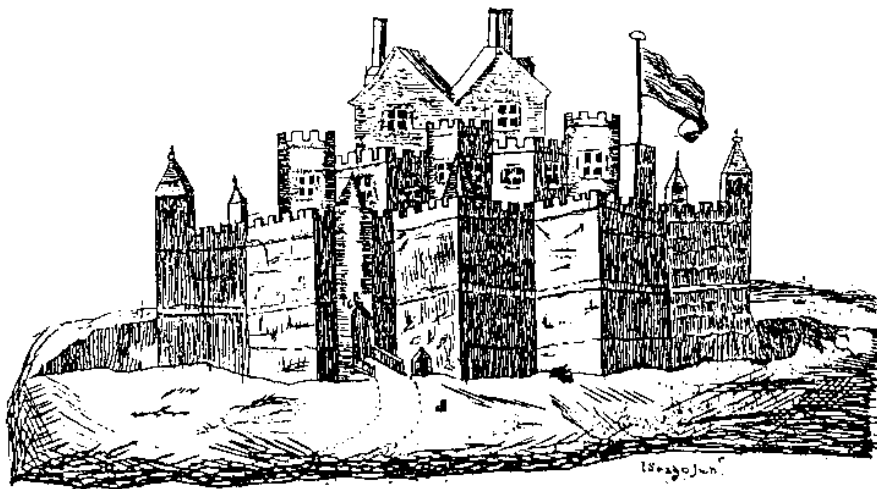


Fig 2.7 Star Castle (from a 1720 engraving by John Seago)

### 2.7.4 The Elizabethan period (1558 - 1603)

*'To have these isles always well kept, with good guard...'*

During Elizabeth I's reign the defences of Scilly had been neglected with, surprisingly, no special provision being made against the Spanish Armada in 1588.

However the threat of a second invasion fleet led to the building of Star Castle (*Stella Mariae*), which became the main focus of military activity on Scilly; 'there should be a garrison of 80 men at least, one half to be strong labourers to further the fortifications, whereof there is great need. They will also need at least 6 or 8 demiculverins and sakers, with powder and shot ... '(Calendar of the Manuscripts of the Most Hon. the Marquis of Salisbury).

Constructed between 1593 and 1594 this artillery castle (**site 107**) is located on the prominent headland of the promontory that was then known as *The Hugh*, a place-name probably derived from the Old English *hóh* meaning 'a heel' or 'a spur of land' (Padel 1988, 98). The work was supervised by Robert Adams, England's leading expert on coastal defence at the time.

The strategic significance of Scilly was such that in 1600 Sir Francis Godolphin, the Royal Governor off the islands, prepared a four-page letter petitioning for improved defences for the islands (Calendar of State Papers Domestic April 1600) This included a design for

earthworks around Star Castle, and includes the first plan of Star Castle. A copy of this is in the bar of the Star Castle.

In 1601 the defences on The Hugh were enhanced by the construction of a bastioned curtain wall across the neck of the promontory from coast to coast (**site 81**). This wall blocked the landward approach to the promontory from the sandy isthmus that connects it to the rest of the island. Hugh Town which became the island's new urban centre, developed on the isthmus to service the garrison and passing ships.

The line of this curtain wall and its five projecting walled bastions is extant although it has had a number of rebuilds and modifications. It was flanked by an outer ditch - the southern part survives as a shallow, partially rock-cut wide ditch but the northern part has been in-filled. Additionally a broad raised earthwork slope or glacis extended approximately 15m beyond the ditch to facilitate a clear field of fire from both the top of the wall and from the bastions. No remains of this glacis can be detected in the gardens of the 20<sup>th</sup> century housing developments.

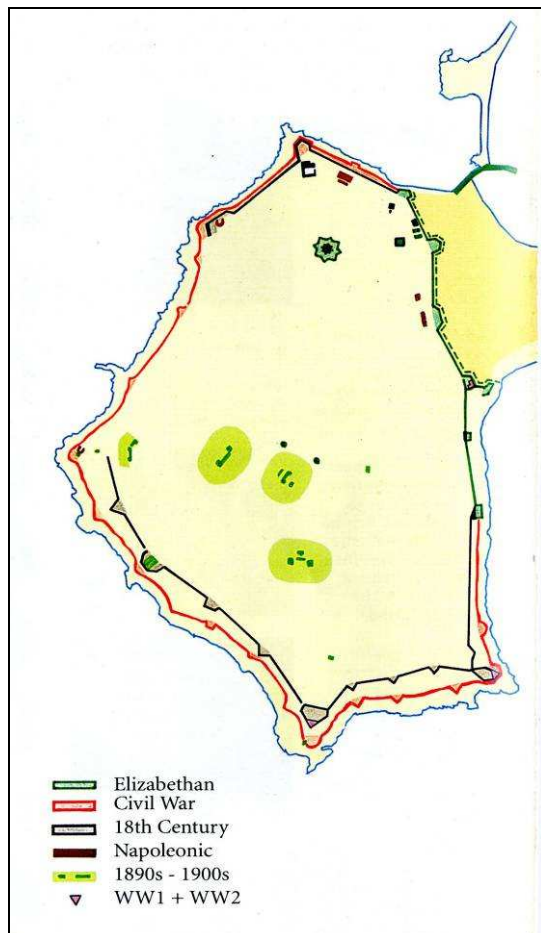


Fig 2.8 The main phases of military activity on the Garrison (Cornwall Archaeological Unit 1999)

### 2.7.5 The early 17th century (1603 - 1624)

The Isles of Scilly had a notorious reputation as a base for pirates until the end of Elizabethan era. Contemporary records state that in 1625 there were said to be thirty Saleemen off Scilly and in 1626 it was reported that Scilly had been taken by Flemish privateers.

In December 1627, D. Portius and Nicholas Geevelo from Holland were in the Isles of Scilly to help with improving the fortifications (Calendar of State Papers Domestic June 1628. There was a garrison of 125 men in 1628.

A survey of Scilly in 1637 reported that *'the strength that doth serve (the island) at present is a small castle incapable to lodge and accommodate a garrison of 20 soldiers and so ill-contrived that the least assault of an enemy could easily carry it. There are several batteries placed at the foot of the hill beneath the castle whose ordinance lie more convenient to command the harbour than those above but their platforms are not defended with any strength or works'*.

A 17<sup>th</sup> century detached battery called Mount Hollis, built to augment the defences, was located on a natural rise forward of the present King George's Battery. This area has been overlaid by 20<sup>th</sup> century buildings. The 17<sup>th</sup> century gun bastions were named on the 1655 map (from north to south) as Well Platform (**site 80**), Stiller Platform, Garden Platform, Bynham (**site 2**) and Lower Byn (**site 5**). They housed gun batteries and were either of quadrilateral or pentagonal form. They are spaced some 75m to 85m apart - except for the Upper and Lower Benham Bastions that guarded the steep southern descent to the cliff edge. The original and only gateway through the curtain wall was replaced in the 18<sup>th</sup> century with a more imposing entrance. The curtain wall is also pierced by three passages, called sallyports or posterns; each surviving as a stone-walled and slab-roofed underground tunnel. The northern sallyport (**site 90**), now blocked at the west, lies between the present King George's Battery (**site 89**) and the Duke of Leeds' Battery (**site 93**) and the central sallyport lies between the Duke of Leeds' Battery and the Upper Benham Battery (**site 95**). Both tunnels pass beneath the wall and the adjacent inner paved roadway. The tunnel of the middle sallyport is accessed on the inner side by steps descending below a grooved portcullis recess. This recess has a slot along it that carried the portcullis draw-chain to a small stepped superstructure. The southern sallyport is approached by steps and its tunnel curves southwards under the south west corner of Upper Benham Battery. The only access to Lower Benham Battery is via this sallyport (**site 3**). The plain entranceways on each of the outer wall faces of the three sallyports are framed by granite jambs and lintels.

### 2.7.6 The Civil War Period (1642 - 1660)

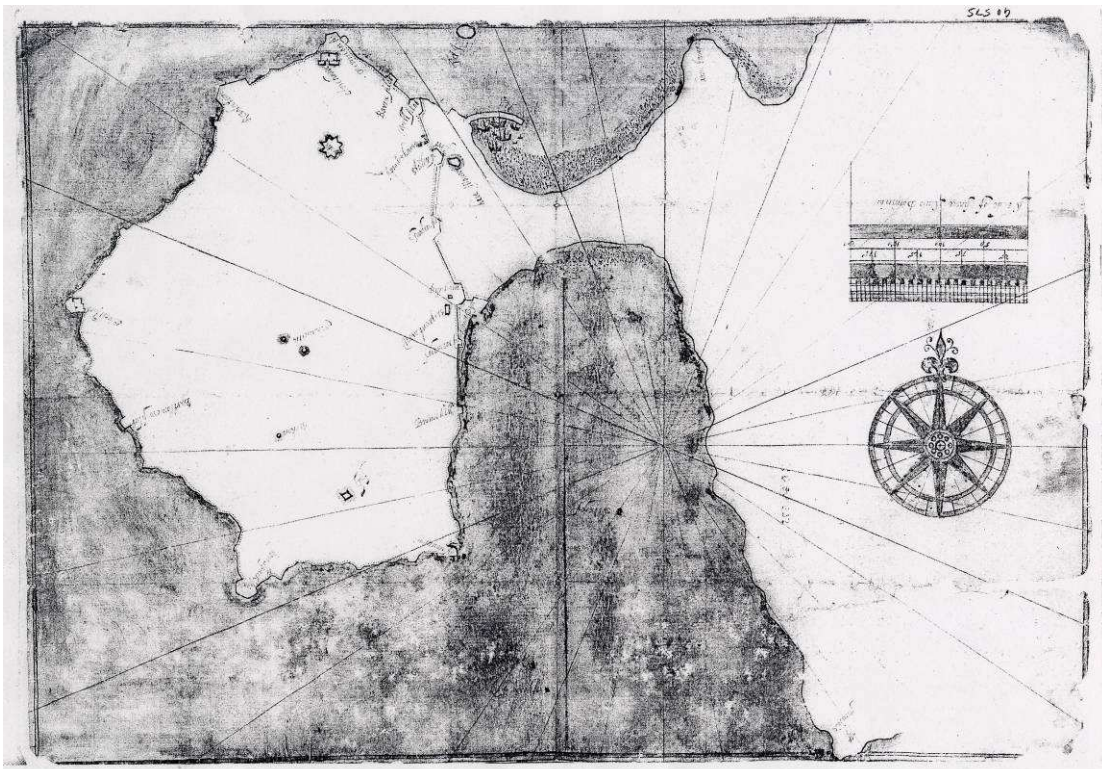


Fig 2.9 Map of Hew Hill the Cheiffe Ffortifications 1655 (CRO DD GO 575)

During the English Civil War between 1642-6 and 1648-51 the Isles of Scilly were held by Royalist troops; in the intervening years the islands were under Parliamentary control. Royalist strongholds became increasingly isolated in England such that the Isles of Scilly became their last stronghold after 1649. In that year Irish Catholic soldiers were brought to the islands in preparation for an anticipated attack and the Garrison became a base for up to 800 men. The defences were enhanced at some stage during this period. The principle addition was a breastwork - comprising a simple earthen bank and inner ditch constructed along the low-lying coastal perimeter; it completely enclosed the promontory. Saunders (1989) suggests that because the new defences were entirely earthworks they were intended to be short lived. At least 14 modest earthwork gun batteries (e.g. sites 61, 62, and 63), sited mostly on low promontories, were included in the breastwork along with larger batteries built at the major angles of the coastline. The larger batteries were known as Mawnan Platform (site 16), Woolpack Platform (site 31), Bartholomew Platform (site 38), Resolution (Site 66) and Newman Platform (site 73); there was also one large unnamed platform in the group. The southern extension to the Elizabethan curtain wall could have been added at this time as part of the enhancement to the defences. This extension is depicted on the 1655 map as a defensive line with an outer ditch along at least part of its length – the remainder of the ditch appears to have been lost in a cliff fall (site 9). This ditched stone wall or earthen bank – it is not clear which - links two small gun platforms named Polcresoe Platform (site 8?) and Bromehill (site 13?). The fact that some of the gun batteries are named and others not suggests that the defences were built in a number of phases

### 2.7.7 The late 17<sup>th</sup> and 18<sup>th</sup> centuries (1660 -1795)

The Godolphin family retook control of the Isles of Scilly in 1660 at the restoration. They ran the islands affairs until 1831 when the Duke of Leeds refused to renew the lease from the Crown.

In 1667 it was recorded that *'there were 110 guns at the well fortified St Mary's'*. In 1669, when Cosmo III, Grand Duke of Tuscany, took shelter in St Mary's harbour, he *'inspected the garrison of 200 men and admired 130 very beautiful culverins on the fortification.'*

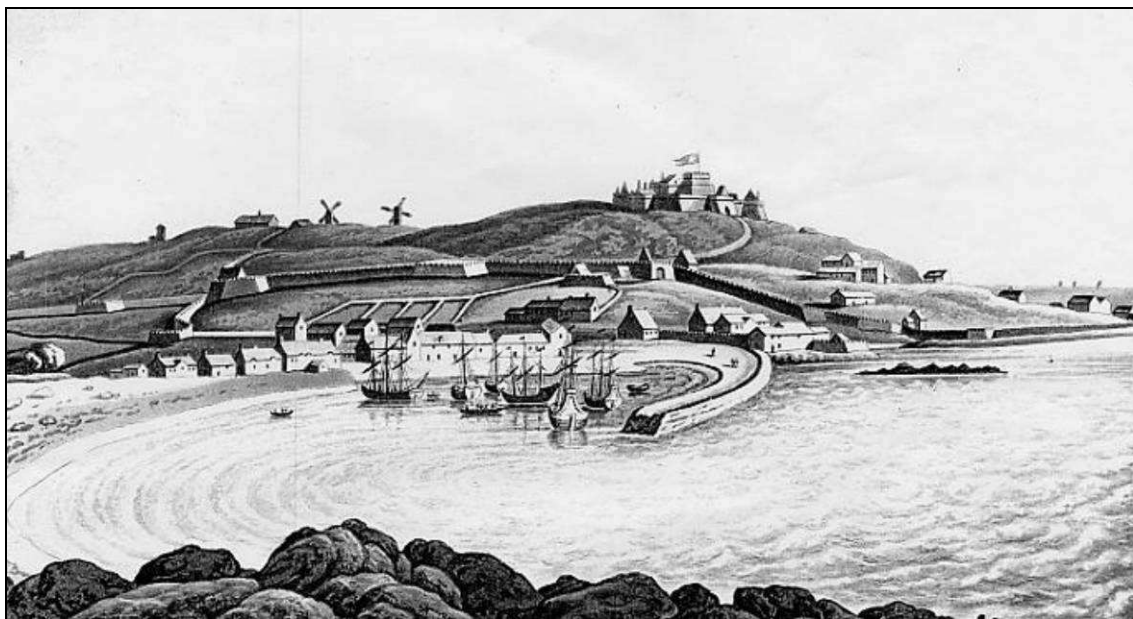


Fig 2.10 Hugh Town and the Garrison in 1669; a 19<sup>th</sup> century copy of a 17<sup>th</sup> century illustration produced on the occasion of the visit to Scilly of Cosmo III, Grand Duke of Tuscany

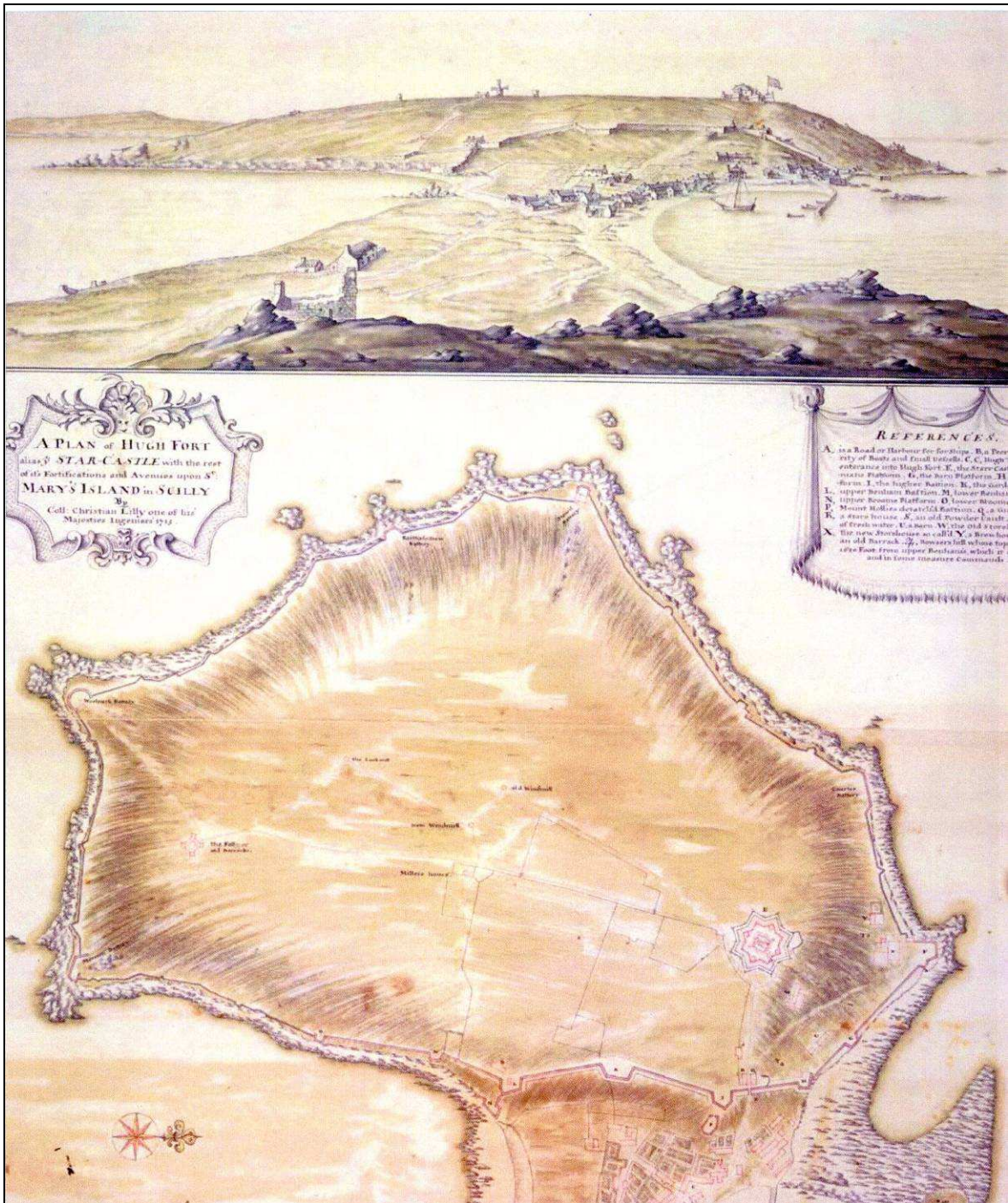


Fig 2.11 Christian Lilly's plan of 1715

The defences of The Hugh were critically reviewed by Colonel Christian Lilly in 1715 following the war with France over the Spanish Succession. He noted that the whole of the promontory was fortified but only the part which faced the isthmus was strongly built - *'all the rest of it being but slight intrenchments near the seaside with several platforms or batteries on the promontories – many were in a damaged state'*. His map dated 1715 depicts the 17<sup>th</sup> century wall across the neck of the promontory and also the wall with two batteries named Upper Broome Platform (**site 8**) and Lower Broome Platform (**site 13**) that formed the southern extension. He depicts the breastwork encircling the promontory and, in the north-west the renamed Store House Battery (**site 74**) - formerly Newman Battery - and Charles Battery (**site 67**) - formerly Resolution.

The Office of Ordnance depot on the Isles of Scilly was, at the beginning of the Hanoverian period, the responsibility of the resident Master Gunner. A payment made on 26 June 1719 records the diversity of his duties: *'To Abraham Tovey, Master Gunner of Scilly, ten pounds in consideration of his care and pains in acting as storekeeper, Barrack Master and Overseer of the Works for Five Years past : per Order of the Board'*. Detailed entries in the Ordnance Bill Books provide a general overview of Tovey's service. For the first ten years entries relate to low cost general maintenance work but in 1720 there is a reference to a new battery and in 1728 reference to work on Sadlers Battery. The locations of these batteries are not known but the Bill entry is notable in that it records the mounting and dismounting of the guns and the cutting of 909ft of local moor stone. Tovey refurbished the 17<sup>th</sup> century masonry curtain wall that crossed the neck of the promontory. He heightened parts with a capping of ashlar blocks - notably in the north and added outward sloping wall tops. The batteries were renamed (from north to south): Well Battery (**site 80**); King Georges's Battery (**site 89**); The Duke of Leeds' Battery (**site 93**); Upper Benham Battery (**site 2**) and Lower Benham Battery (**site 5**). He added the upper parts of the two Benham Batteries in the south and Well Battery in the north, whereas he seems to have rebuilt King George's Battery (**site 88**) and the Duke of Leeds' Battery (**site 92**) in the central sector. A new rectangular battery adjacent to the Garrison Gate called Jefferson's Battery (**site 81**) had been created by 1742 from an earthen platform built sometime between 1655 and 1715 inside the curtain wall. The batteries received new parapets, mostly incorporating drainage slots that were sometimes accompanied by external water spouts. Additionally hard standings (or platforms) constructed of well-laid granite blocks were provided for individual, or in some cases, groups of canon. The southern extension, noted above, was probably rebuilt inland as a result of cliff erosion but it is not clear whether Higher Broom Platform and Lower Broom Platform (**sites 8 and 12**) were reinstated. The Ordnance Bill Books list of expenditure for 1742-43 include *'raising the Curtains and Battery and Parrapet of King Charles Battery'*; *'raising and carrying stones to build the Curtain from the Lower Broom to Morning Point Battery'* and *'raising and carrying stones to New Build the Woolpack Battery.'*

In 1742 the curtain wall on the north-west side of the promontory (**site 64**) had been extended from Store House Battery to the renamed King Charles' Battery – this probably overlies its predecessor Charles Battery. These two new batteries share many of the features visible in the walling built during the later stages of Tovey's refurbishment, namely coursed ashlar facing employing neatly dressed, squared slabs that face a rubble/earth infill. It is not clear whether the masonry wall that links these two batteries has been rebuilt since Tovey's work. Also in 1742 he re-modelled the 17<sup>th</sup> century Garrison Gate (**site 86**). The mid- 18<sup>th</sup> century ashlar wall is clearly visible where it has been inserted into the 17<sup>th</sup> century wall for several metres on each side of the new gateway. The entrance is closed by two wooden doors and it is covered by a flattened arch vault that carries the curtain wall and a wall-walk. On its outer face, the arch has a moulded frame beneath a drip moulding with a plaque bearing Tovey's initials 'AT'; with a sunken panel bearing the Royal monogram 'GR', the date 1742 and the initials 'FG' of Francis Godolphin, the islands' governor. The gateway is surmounted by a small bell-cote. The outer approach is flanked for several metres by low walls, stepped along their inner faces. This is overlooked by a stone sentry box built high on the north-west corner of King George's Battery to the south (**site 89**).



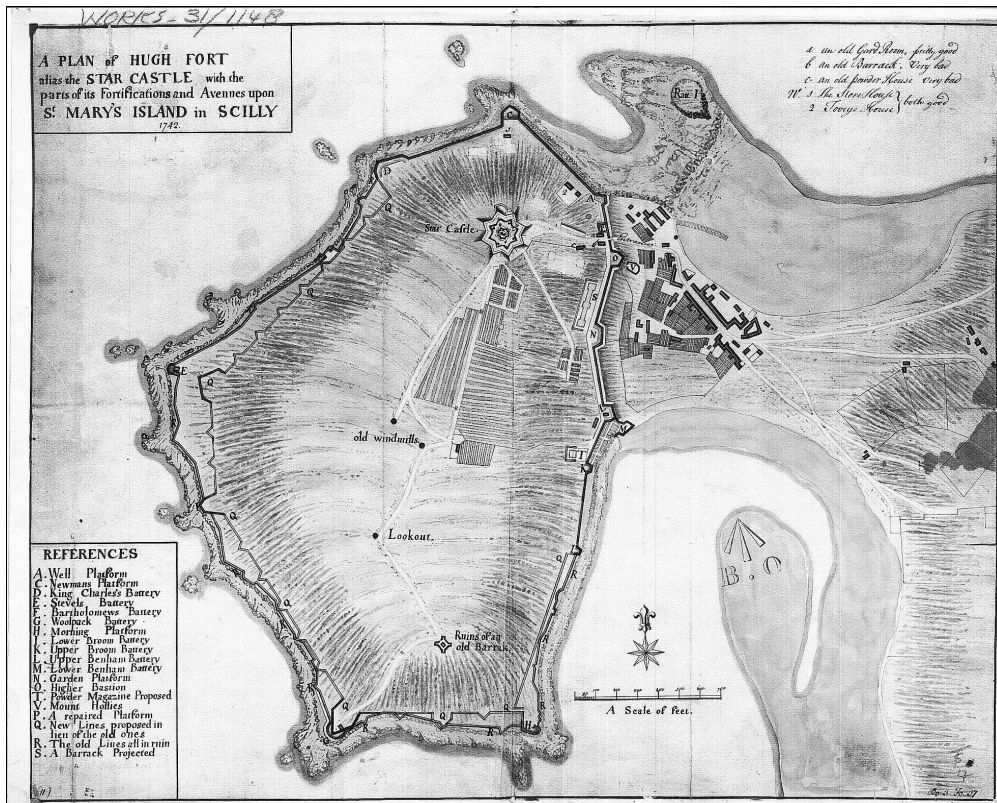


Fig 2.12 1742 plan of the Garrison showing the Elizabethan defences, the Civil War breastwork and the 18th century proposal for a new defensive circuit

The curtain wall linked three large new batteries built to replace the 17<sup>th</sup> century batteries at Morning Point (**site 18**), Woolpack Point (**site 27**) and the earlier Bartholomew Battery (**site 47**). Tovey also added a small battery on the south west, inland of an earlier ancillary battery between the Woolpack and Bartholomew Batteries. Confusion in the 18<sup>th</sup> and 19<sup>th</sup> centuries about the names of the battery resulted in 'Bartholomew Battery' becoming known as 'Colonel George Boscawen's Battery'. A new four cannon battery later adopted the name Bartholomew Battery (**site 40**). Wall-heights vary considerably with the topography, rising to 3m high at the Woolpack Battery. Most of the batteries had embrasures, though these survive largely intact only at Woolpack. The levelled interiors had paved gun platforms, most of which survive except at Colonel George Boscawen's Battery whose interior was excavated to house an early 20<sup>th</sup> century generator building (**site 41**). The three large batteries are each accompanied by a narrow break in the adjacent curtain wall on the north side. These breaks allow foot-passage through the wall.

The batteries differ markedly in plan and appear to have been designed to occupy the available space. Morning Point Battery is a flattened pentagon, 38m long, WNW-ESE, by up to 19m wide internally; the gun platforms here are unusual in having edge-set slabs along their rear edges, backed by slight earth banks, acting as back-stops to the guns' recoil. The Woolpack Battery is pentagonal, 30m long, NNE-SSW, by up to 39m wide internally; this battery has a rear wall, to 1.75m high, with a formal entrance arch at its centre. A plastered recess in the battery's east corner derives from an ancillary building, its lean-to end incorporated into the battery's rear wall. Colonel George Boscawen's Battery is semi-octagonal, 20m long, north east-south west, by 35m north west-south east internally. Bartholomew Battery is an irregular quadrilateral. Supplementing these batteries, Tovey built six small triangular masonry gun platforms or redans, projecting from the curtain wall. In total the new defences were capable of mounting 120 canons.



*Fig 2.13 The wall's end at Steval Point (photo HE CC)*

The quality of masonry improves and the size of facing blocks employed increases as the wall progresses clockwise around the promontory. The changes to the fabric often occur abruptly, perhaps reflecting differing building phases, or changes in stone supply and/or work-gangs deployed in its construction. By the mid-18<sup>th</sup> century the masonry curtain wall enclosed about three-quarters of the promontory; however the remaining quarter in the north-west sector was never built. It now terminates at a rather ragged edge at Steval Point; where the wall is constructed of high quality well matched ashlar blocks, many cut to fit their neighbour with thin joints. The wall here represents the finest part of the entire circuit.

The thoroughfare behind the curtain wall which is a levelled, occasionally rock-cut, track served as a covered way for the defenders. It had already become a popular walk for islanders by 1750. Passage along its length would however have been hampered as the way would have been blocked when the canon were mounted to fire through the embrasures of the wall. Additionally the carriage would have had to be very tall or alternatively mounted on wooden platforms to allow the canon to fire through the high wall embrasure. The implementation of Lilly's recommendations in 1715 and the intervention of two engineers Thomas Armstrong in 1740 and William Horneck in 1742 resulted in an impressive and unique walled defensive circuit that became known as the Garrison because of the concentration of its defences. From 1735 to the end of 1744 almost seven thousand pounds was spent on the Garrison; three-quarters of this expenditure occurred between 1742 and 1744 at the time when the war with Spain spilled over into the War of the Austrian Succession.

In 1745 Tovey's regular financial payments in the Treasurer's accounts had taken on much their pre-1735 value and appearance. This suggests that work on the walls had ceased. The Ordnance records do not reveal why the full circuit of the wall was never completed but historical records suggest that their immediate need for such a curtain wall, namely the threat of attack from a foreign power, had subsided.

By 1750, according to a note on Tovey's map, the two batteries forming the southern extension were 'washed down by the seas'. A new wall was built, presumably further inland but it is not clear whether the gun batteries were ever replaced. The 1830 and the 1890 Ordnance Survey maps show two 90° angles in the curtain wall more or less where the batteries once stood. These pronounced angles survive today but there is no trace of either battery although the areas are still referred to as Higher Broom Battery (**site 8**) and Lower Broom Battery (**site 10**) respectively. Rubble foundations, said to be parts of these batteries have been observed in the past when the cliff-edge collapsed. Between Higher Broom Battery and Morning Point Battery, the narrow vegetation-covered strip linking the curtain wall to the cliff edge was divided into small cultivation plots for use by Garrison soldiers (**site 28**). Evidence of these abandoned plots, first recorded in 1796; largely survive where they are defined by low banks or drystone walls up to 1m high. They are served by a path that runs along the curtain wall and which is accessed by stone steps down the face of the wall. By the early 19<sup>th</sup> century the plots had been extended along the south-facing coastline to the Woolpack Battery.



Fig 2.14 View of Hugh Town and the Garrison from Buzza Hill, 1752 (Borlase 1756)

It is not clear whether the high quality granite facing stone used in the major expansion of the Garrison walls in the mid-18<sup>th</sup> century was entirely locally sourced or whether it was imported from elsewhere. The Ordnance Bill Books suggest that much of the rubble, the stone and the slabs was however sourced locally using the small inland quarries and the large coastal quarries cut into the hillslope behind respectively Morning Point, Woolpack and Colonel George Boscawen's Batteries (**sites 15, 34 and 45**).

#### 2.7.8 The Napoleonic Period and earlier 19<sup>th</sup> century (1793 – 1850)

The Garrison was re-armed during the French Revolutionary War and the Napoleonic War between 1793 to 1815; however no major structural changes were made. Plans to re-use the two late 16<sup>th</sup> / early 17<sup>th</sup> century windmills towers (**sites 117 and 112**) on the summit of the Garrison as blockhouses or 'Corsican' towers in 1803 or 1804 were not pursued. In 1814 a circular Admiralty Telegraph Tower was built on Newford Down, now known as Telegraph at the other end of the island, but had closed by 1816. After 1815 the Garrison troop strength was drastically reduced such that the fortifications were manned by veterans and invalids.

By the 1830s, and probably during the 1793-1815 wars, a building housing a small prison and guard room was constructed against the landward side of the unfinished western terminal of the curtain wall behind Steval Point (**site 58**). The building was rented in 1853 to the mason at Bishop Rock lighthouse but by 1888 it was ruinous. In 1834 Master Gunner Porterfield drew plans for a men's and women's privy-house on the curtain wall east of the Store House Battery for the new Coastguard Force. Elements of this privy-house survive largely intact within a modern greenhouse (**site 72**).

#### 2.7.9 The late 19<sup>th</sup> century (1850 -1906)

By the mid-19<sup>th</sup> century, the military installations on the Garrison were mainly rented out or neglected. In 1863 the soldiers of the Garrison were disbanded leaving only a caretaker in charge.

In the 1890's the Army and Navy Review recommended that the Isles of Scilly should be established as an advanced naval signalling and re-fuelling station and it would be classed as a defended port. The perceived threat came from the French Atlantic naval bases. Implementation of this recommendation between 1898 and 1906 produced a range of defensive works sited mainly within the Garrison. Between 1898 and 1901 two 6" gun batteries, Woolpack and Steval Batteries (**sites 118 and 129**) and a defended barracks (**site 120**) were built on the summit plateau.

To counter enemy attacks by fast motor torpedo boat in two batteries were built, each intended to house two 12-pounder QF guns, which had a range of 8,000 yards. These batteries were established at Steval Point (**site 60**), on the top of the slope above where the 18th-century walls terminate and at Bant's Carn at the north end of St Mary's. Steval Point Battery has a datestone of 1904 while the battery at Bant's Carn is dated 1905. Design drawings for both batteries survive in the National Archives, with the Steval Point drawings being dated May 1903. They were smaller versions of the two larger batteries with a pair of gun positions flanking subterranean stores, but with a small, flat-roofed accommodation building beside each battery.

Ancillary defensive structures included two searchlight range-finding installations - called 'defence electric lights' (DELs) in coastal defence terminology (**site 57**). Each DEL was controlled by a separate searchlight director station located on the hillslope behind each one. These twin DELs produced two concentrated moveable beams which could search for, pick up and follow a hostile target. Electrical power for the installations was provided by oil-fired generators located in a large subterranean building sunk within Colonel George Boscawen's Battery (**site 41**). A second subterranean building, a fuel tank for the generators, was sunk into the interior of the adjacent 18<sup>th</sup> century redan near Steval Point (**site 42**).

#### **2.7.10 The early 20<sup>th</sup> century and World War One (1900 – 1918)**

Even while the early 20<sup>th</sup> century gun batteries were being constructed a radical review of national defence policy caused a shift in the perceived threat. The emphasis for coastal defence turned to the east to face growing German threat.

This shift of policy was strengthened by the 1904 Entente Cordiale with France and reflected in the Owen Report of 1905; thus the proposal for a naval station and defended port on the Isles of Scilly was abandoned. Some of the 1898-190 fortifications were then used for personnel training before the guns were dismantled in 1906 and removed to storage in Falmouth by 1910.

The eastward defensive emphasis was maintained during World War One when almost 1000 servicemen were housed in the Garrison to man an observation-balloon base. However no new defensive structures were constructed in the Garrison during this period.

#### **2.7.11 The mid-20th century and World War Two (1918 – 1945)**

Troops were stationed at the Garrison in World War Two when they manned a radar cell and aviation fuel stores. Two aeriels were located on purpose-built plinths constructed on the defensive wall of the 20th century Woolpack 6" gun Battery (**site 129**). Protection against enemy landing was provided by five pillboxes; four survive largely intact but the fifth, at the Garrison Gate, has been effaced (**site 86**). Three of these pillboxes, which are all of unconventional design and shape, are built into a forward angle of three 18<sup>th</sup> century batteries: Upper Benham (site 6), Morning Point (**site 19**) and Woolpack (**site 29**). The fourth pillbox located on the hillslope above Steval Point (**site 58**) was created from the abandoned 20<sup>th</sup> century searchlight director station building. These pillboxes were complemented by barbed wire entanglements and firebreaks. A contemporary diarist suggested that much of the wire was buried. This was confirmed when a flattened layer of barbed wire coils was exposed in the fill of the inner ditch of the 17<sup>th</sup> century breastwork (south of King Charles Battery) during the 2006 archaeological excavation (Fellows 2007).

#### **2.7.12 The modern period (1945 – 2009)**

The Garrison defences were abandoned by the army in 1946. Most of the significant structures and earthworks that survive were included in the Schedule in May 1963.

The Garrison walls and batteries were placed into the care of the Department of the Environment on the 3rd February 1972 with effect from 1 January 1973. English Heritage now maintains and cares for these structures.

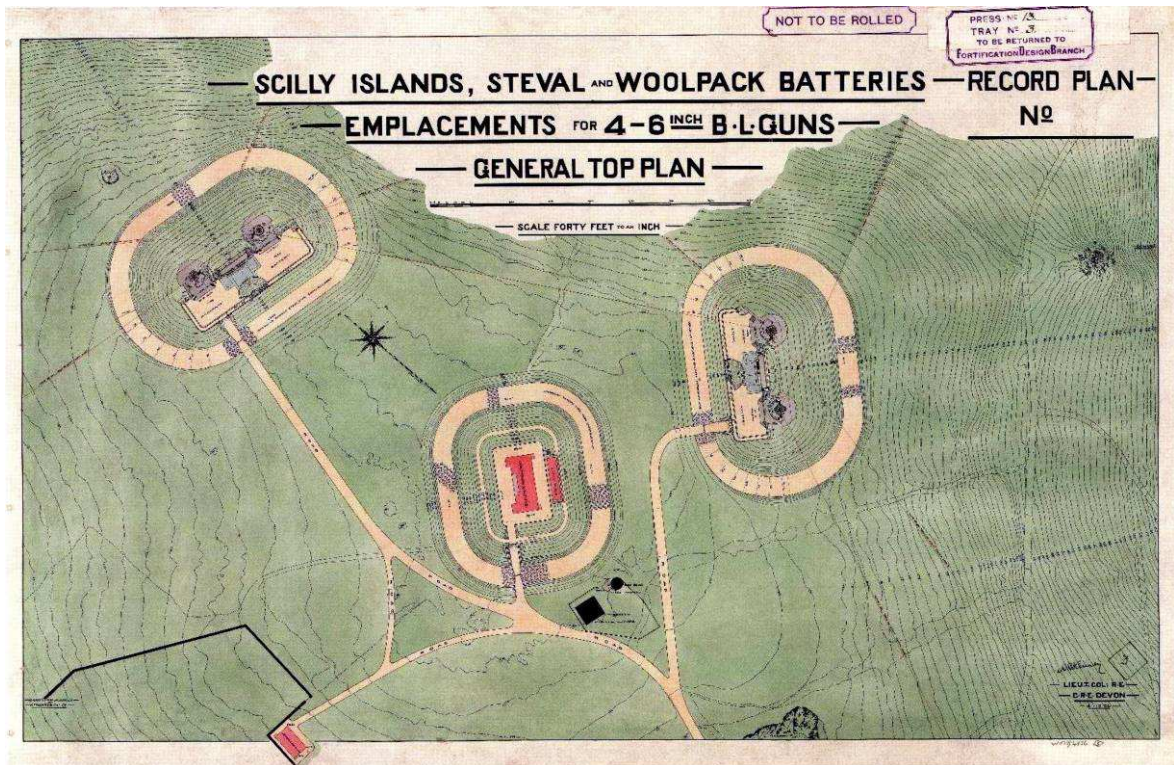


Fig 2.15 1901 Plan of Steval and Woolpack Batteries (PRO)

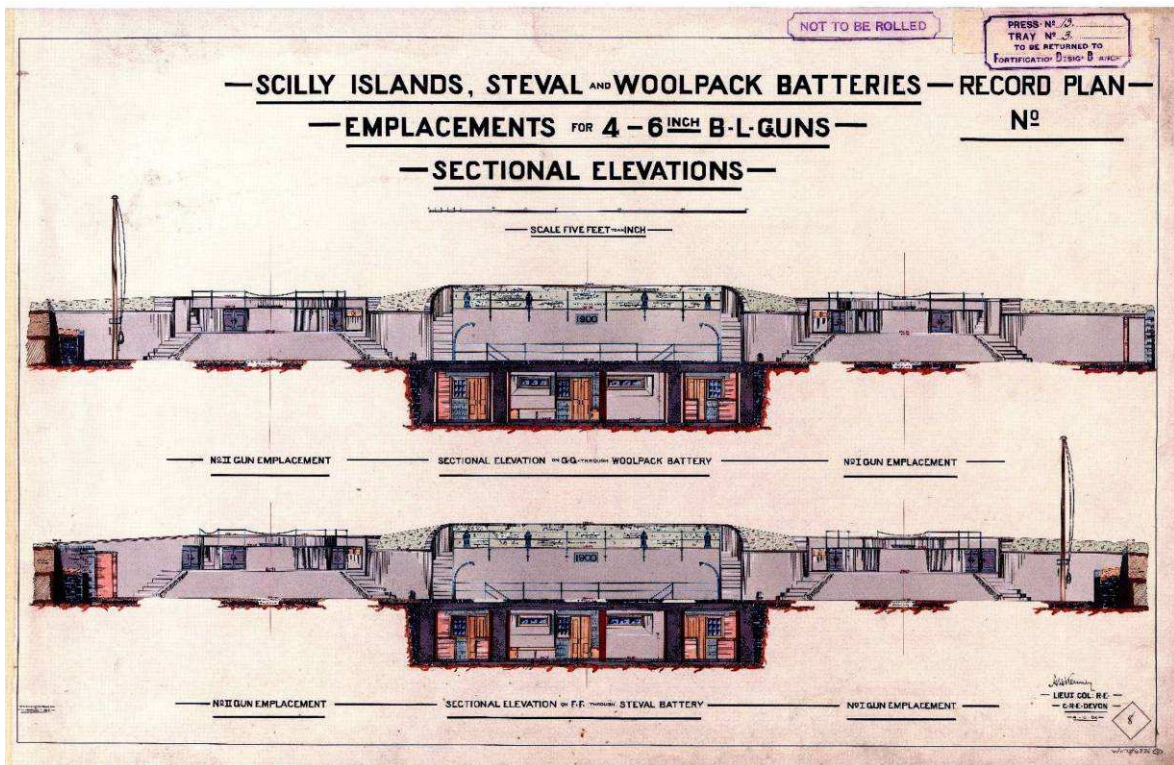


Fig 2.16 1901 Elevations of Steval and Woolpack Batteries (PRO)

## 3 WHY THE GARRISON MATTERS: THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THE DEFINED AREA

### 3.1 Evidential

#### 3.1.1 Above ground

*'Scilly's Garrison, as progressively modified and developed down the years, is probably the most impressive work of its kind extant in England'*

Paul Ashbee 1985

St Mary's Garrison is quite probably unique due to the preservation of many of its early features, with others fossilized in the present structure. Star Castle has been called 'one of the most perfect Elizabethan structures in existence' (Richardson and Gill 1924). The importance of the complex is reflected in the Grade 1 listing of Star Castle and Scheduled Monument designation of its major components.

This preservation is due in part to its isolation and its curtailed development in the mid-18<sup>th</sup> century. It was re-armed during the French Revolutionary and Napoleonic Wars though no major structural changes were recorded. Two 'Corsican' gun towers erected in 1803 were located on the summit area within the Garrison but they are the only defensive works built during this period. The Garrison therefore retains details of much of the early works including remnants of earthworks dating to the Civil War. There is no doubt that the Garrison exhibits nationally important features associated with centuries of warfare and defence. The period between 1590 and 1750 is very well represented in terms of both defensive and domestic military occupation. The coastal defences were upgraded at the very end of the 19<sup>th</sup> century with the addition of two 6-inch Gun Batteries, a Quick-Firing Battery, Defence Electric Lights and ancillary buildings.

In 2005 and 2006 English Heritage undertook a multi-disciplinary series of survey and investigation projects focussed on the Garrison walls, following the recommendations of the first draft Conservation Plan (Coe 2005-6). This work was designed to investigate, inform and support the ongoing programme for the protection and management of the monument that incorporates numerous heritage assets. One of the avenues of research addressed the development of the early 17<sup>th</sup> century and mid-18<sup>th</sup> century curtain walls, redans and batteries. This work was timely because in certain places coastal erosion threatens the very stability of some of the structures.

The current project 'Defending the Isles of Scilly', is a study of the fabric of Scilly's military heritage and historical sources. Its outcomes will include a book in the Informed Conservation Series, a report on the Garrison Walls and a series of articles. It will throw new light on the development and significance of the islands' defences.

#### 3.1.2 Assessment of significance

**The Garrison is in its entirety a nationally if not internationally important monument because of the state of preservation and complexity of its early fortifications. The concrete structures associated with the late 19<sup>th</sup> and 20<sup>th</sup> century defences are also of national importance.**

**The Garrison Walls is the largest property on the islands, and currently provides a hub for the interpretation of the other military English Heritage properties on islands.**

#### 3.1.3 Below ground

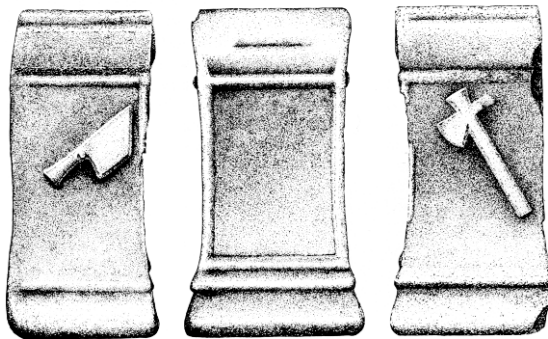
Surprisingly, the area of the Garrison has received very little below ground archaeological investigation, and much of this seems to have been carried out on an informal or amateur basis and not recorded as events in the Cornwall and Scilly HER (see Appendix 3). The

archaeological investigation which has taken place has mainly been directed towards the military works and almost nothing is known of human activity on the Garrison prior to the late 16<sup>th</sup> century. Given the density of earlier occupation revealed elsewhere in the Hugh Town area - indeed, across Scilly as a whole – it is likely that the Garrison has more to reveal than the single sherd of Roman pottery recovered during cable trenching between the Garrison gate and Star Castle (Young *et al* 1993).

#### 3.1.4 Assessment of significance

**There is significant potential for increased understanding of the historic environment of the Garrison through the identification and recording of archaeological remains during groundworks, and the area should be regarded as one of high archaeological sensitivity.**

**Underground servicing associated with the military works is recognised as an important part of the Garrison's historic fabric.**



*Fig 3.1 The Roman altar from Mount Hollis (drawing by Rosemary Robertson)*

## 3.2 Historical

The Isles of Scilly lie some 40km from the English mainland and command the Western Approaches of the English Channel. The strategic location of this group of islands assumed a growing importance for the defence of the nation from the mid-16<sup>th</sup> century following the discovery of the Americas.

This importance is reflected in the impressive concentration of defensive works at the Garrison. These works preserve the development of fortification techniques and technology for the periods between the mid-16<sup>th</sup> and the mid-18<sup>th</sup> century with further defences dating from the late 19<sup>th</sup> and early 20<sup>th</sup> centuries.

The Garrison served as the first link in the chain of the defence of the realm. Beginning with the threat from the Dutch fleet at the close of the 16<sup>th</sup> century, its commanding strategic position ensured that it played a significant role in countering the short term threat of attack or invasion from whichever fleet was in the ascendancy at the time - be it pirates, privateers, or the navies of Holland, France or Germany.

The Garrison also had a significant role as the main focus for the defence of the Isles of Scilly, especially the protection of ships moored in the sheltered anchorage of St Mary's Roads. The threat to the security of the St Mary's island residents and its fully manned Garrison during the English Civil war in the mid-17<sup>th</sup> century was perhaps the principle historical event in the life of the coastal fortress.

However the Parliamentary invaders chose to avoid a frontal attack on the Garrison by coming ashore at, and occupying, the adjacent island of Tresco to the north. Parliamentary cannons mounted on a hastily constructed earthen gun battery at the southern tip of Tresco (Oliver's Battery) threatened the Royalist ships which were approaching and leaving the Garrison quay. The outcome of this tactical manoeuvre was

to undermine the resolve of the Royalists defenders who surrendered without putting the Garrison defences to the test.

Pendennis Castle in Cornwall is the nearest large coastal fortress to the Garrison. This extensive and impressive coastal fortification with its Elizabethan core has survived in remarkably good condition. Located on a prominent headland the castle protected a large natural anchorage the site and it forms the major part of the inter-linked defensive screen along with St Mawes Castle and St Anthony's Battery. Its defences were updated and strengthened to accommodate the new developments both in coastal fortification and coastal artillery. In 1646 the Parliamentarians laid siege to Pendennis until the Royalist defenders surrendered. Comparatively little survives of the 17<sup>th</sup> century outer defensive works associated with this action, and still less of the parliamentary siege lines.

By the close of the 18<sup>th</sup> century Pendennis Castle perhaps eclipsed St Mary's Garrison not only because of its strategic location on the mainland but also because its anchorage was suitable for very large ships. Thereafter the development and expansion of the defences at Pendennis headland continued whereas work on the Garrison had largely ceased after 1750 although 6-inch gun batteries were installed on the summit area in 1898.

Landguard Fort in Suffolk is a prime example of the way many coastal fortresses have been substantially refashioned, rebuilt and expanded in response to the new ideas in military design and the requirement to accommodate larger ordnance. Defensive bulwarks were constructed as early as 1543 and 1588. These earthworks were replaced by an earth and brick fort built between 1625 and 1628. This fort, coupled with additional outer defences built in 1667, has the distinction of repelling the last invasion of England in 1667. Two forts were successively built on the site during the two periods 1717 – 1720 and 1745 – 1750; the pentagonal outline of the later fort is the earliest surviving structure visible within the present fort.

The coastal fortresses of Pendennis in Cornwall, also The Citadel in Plymouth and Landguard Fort in Suffolk, are a few examples of impressive coastal fortresses where, unlike the Garrison, the layout, the form and the simplicity of various early defences have been either overshadowed, lost, absorbed or simply effaced by the new fortifications built or refashioned as response to new threats, new fighting methods or new equipment.



*Fig 3.2 A dismantled 6" gun barrel transported on a trailer being moved down the steep slope from the Garrison Gate to the harbour on its journey to a naval store in Falmouth (Humfrey Wakefield/IOS Museum)*



### 3.2.1 Assessment of significance

Archaeological sampling excavations of the breastworks and a single gun platform (site 62) located on the west side of the promontory in 2006 (Fellows 2007) demonstrated that they were each of one build and of a temporary nature. The few remaining lengths of breastwork at the Garrison which include three small earthen gun batteries, with evidence of small level stance adjacent to one survive, in a good condition. All are threatened by coastal erosion and also from localised wear and tear due to the presence of narrow coastal footpaths.

This class of monument also survives around other parts of the coastline of St Mary's and in short lengths on the islands of Treco, Bryher, Samson, St Agnes and Gugh. These earthworks and earthen batteries represent an interrelated defence designed to guard the sheltered anchorage and its deep-water approach. They are considered important not only because of the surviving earthworks but as O'Neil (1983) confidently asserted *'nowhere in Britain can the disposition of fortifications and the influence upon a campaign be studied better than in Scilly'*.

Considerations of national defence have directly contributed to each of the monument's successive phases. The fact that the 17<sup>th</sup> century defensive lines and 18<sup>th</sup> century walls and batteries have survived in such good condition is mainly because the Garrison was excluded from the extensive refurbishment schemes such as the introduction of 19<sup>th</sup> century gun casemate and moats. Consequently the rare and generally untouched examples of curtain walls and batteries permit close study of the effects on ground defence works of developing armament technology and post-medieval military strategic thinking in the controlled background of a single location, and this is of national, if not international, significance.

The proposals for a new naval base at the Garrison in the early 20<sup>th</sup> century were largely abandoned. However the preliminary plans and the defences that were constructed demonstrate a very rare survival of interrelated early 20<sup>th</sup> century defensive works both within and beyond the Garrison.

An important aspect of the military history of the islands is the involvement of several well-known figures, such as Francis Godolphin (Royal Governor of Scilly, built Star Castle from 1593 onwards), Charles II (stayed at Star Castle on his flight from Pendennis to France at the end of the Civil War) and Abraham Tovey (master gunner and mason who transformed the Garrison in c1740), Robert Heath (an officer on the Garrison in the 1740s who wrote the first detailed account of the Isles of Scilly).

Other key aspects is the archive of historic photographs of the Garrison, troops and armament held by the Isles of Scilly museum and in the Gibson Collection, and the documentation of the development of the Garrison defences.

### 3.3 Aesthetic

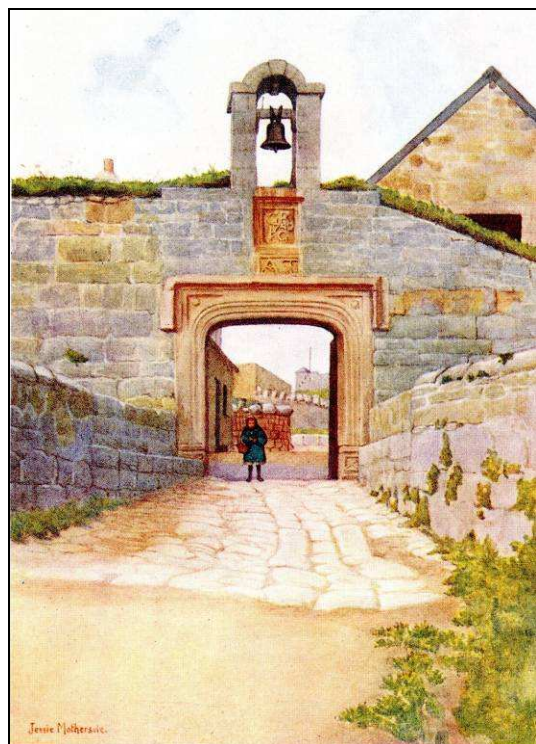
*'As one walks around it one finds the high points revealing deliciously the inland sea, deliciously exhibiting Agnes, the Western Rocks and the twin peaks of Samson in front of the evening light.'*

Geoffrey Grigson 1976

Entry to the Garrison from Hugh Town is either through the impressive Garrison (Fig 3.3) or the sally port. The top of the Garrison Hill is favourite place from which to appreciate Scilly's famed sunsets and from Star Castle there is sweeping panoramic view of the 'islandscape'. The hour long walk around the Garrison is one of Scilly's most lovely, and was popularly known as *'the Mall of Scilly'* (cf Mumford 1972, 142).

The Garrison's present character derives partly from its significance as an historic site and partly from its ambience as a large, airy, green space, with boundless views, on which is

located sports pitches and other recreation facilities. The restrictions on access to the area, only either via the gate or sallyport, add to its air of separateness, a place apart from the town, although the character and integrity of the historic elements and aesthetic qualities of the Garrison have undoubtedly been eroded by the masking effect of the development which has taken place immediately in front of the curtain wall and the half dozen modern bungalows immediately behind the curtain wall.



*Fig 3.3 The Garrison gate by Jesse Mothersole c1910 (reproduced by kind permission of J Salmon Ltd)*

There are many views of St Mary's harbour and the Garrison beyond; the earliest known pictorial representation of Scilly is a view of Hugh Town and the Garrison in the accounts of the 'Travels of Cosimo the Third, Grand Duke of Tuscany, 1669' (Fig 2.10). Other examples include the engraving of Star Castle in 1720 by John Seago (Fig 2.7) and William Borlase's view from the vantage point of Buzza Hil (Fig 2.14).

There are large number of beautifully executed military maps, plans and surveys of the Garrison, including the 1655 map of the fortifications on Hugh Hill (Fig 2.9), Christian Lilly's 1715 plan (Fig 2.11), the 1742 plan (Fig 2.12) and the plans and elevations of Steval and Woolpack batteries (Figs 2.15 and 2.16).

Because of its remoteness Scilly is less rich in recent artistic representations than parts of the mainland, but a number of picturesque views and watercolours of the Garrison dating from the mid-19<sup>th</sup> century exist, amongst these is a watercolour of St Mary's harbour, probably by Augustus Smith's friends Lady Sophia Tower or Fanny Le Marchant, which captures the vibrant colours and beauty of the scene (Fig 3.4). The guide to the Isles of Scilly written by Jesse Mothersole in 1910 includes several watercolours with views of the Garrison (Fig 3.3). More recently there is Michael Foreman's 2002 illustration of St Mary's harbour and the Garrison in Michael Morpurgo's novel 'The Sleeping Sword'.

The Isles of Scilly have provided inspiration to many writers and poets past and present: many of whom stayed in Tregarthen's Hotel, situated just off the steep slope below the Garrison gate and established in 1849. Alfred Lord Tennyson, who was primarily responsible for relocating the Arthurian legend and the lost land of Lyonesse to Cornwall

and Scilly, began to compose the poem 'Enoch Arden' in the hotel garden while on atmosphere-hunting tour of the islands in 1860 (Thomas 1985, 271-4).

Sir Arthur Quiller-Couch's 1901 novel 'Major Vigoreux', written in 'Q's Troy-Town-cum-Mrs Gaskell style, is minor classic which provides an excellent picture of island life in the mid-19<sup>th</sup> century, and particularly of the decrepitude of a once great Garrison. The eponymous Major Vigoreux is the Commandant of the Garrison on the island of St Lide's (St Mary's) which having had a garrison of 600 in the mid-18<sup>th</sup> century has fallen to a Master Gunner, four gunners, and two or three aged sergeants, although the story has happy ending when the Garrison is brought up to date (Mortimer 1954, 212-3).



Fig 3.4 St Mary's Harbour and the Garrison depicted in amid-19<sup>th</sup> century watercolour (reproduced by courtesy of Robert Dorrien-Smith)

### 3.3.1 Assessment of significance

*'This is a short walk but one that should not be missed since it provides probably the best view of any to be obtained on the Islands.'*

The Isles of Scilly Official Guide Book c1950

**Despite the modern encroachments, the aesthetic values of the Garrison are manifest. The Garrison walls are a dominant feature of the landscape and seascape and can be seen from the modern town, architecturally, the walls contribute greatly to the richness of the historic environment of St Mary's and Hugh Town.**

**The aesthetic significance of the Garrison is derived from its location and setting, from the sea and the exceptional quality of the light, the architecture of the historic buildings, the precise stonework of the Garrison walls, and iconic views of Scilly - views across to St Mary's Sound to Agnes and Gugh from Woolpack battery, the breathtaking panorama of islands –Samson, Bryher, Treco - as the walker leaves the recreation area on the summit and follows the track down to Hugh Town past Star Castle, the framing of the harbour through the Garrison gate. On the Garrison as everywhere on Scilly the liminal quality of the islands is palpable.**

### 3.4 Communal

*'The character of the Garrison derives jointly from its well-preserved multi-period complex of defensive works and its associated structures and its role as an area of open green space and spectacular panoramic views bounding the western edge of the town (Kirkham 2003, 55).*

Kirkham (2003) points out that Hugh Town lies in the same topographic relationship to the Garrison as many medieval towns do to a castle. The defensive complex on the Garrison provides a highly visible reminder of the historic background to Hugh Town's origins and location.

The Garrison and Hugh Town have a symbiotic relationship. After Star Castle and the Garrison Walls were built the main focus of settlement on St Mary's shifted there from Old Town and Ennor Castle. The Garrison provided protection, livelihood and a leisure amenity for the inhabitants. Its major landmarks dominate the skyline in views from the east and did so from much of the lower part of the town before they were masked in the later 20<sup>th</sup> century by housing and flats built on the upper slopes of the Garrison.

During much of its earlier history Hugh Town was economically dependent on providing services to the Garrison and the vessels sheltering in St Mary's Pool. Military pay was an important means of bringing cash into the island economy and enabled Hugh Town to develop as the main town for Scilly providing range of a range service functions to the inhabitants of St Mary's and the off islands. Today life on St Mary's very much revolves around the harbour and quay and the arrival and departure of 'The Scillonian' passenger ferry and various freight ships.

The Garrison not only served as the key to the defence of the Isles of Scilly but from the early 16<sup>th</sup> century it had a pivotal role in UK defensive strategy as the first fortification in the line of defences that extended from the Western Approaches to the eastern end of the English Channel.

Modern leisure uses of the Garrison echo those of the past. Heath in 1750 noted that roads created to serve the batteries provided *'a pleasant way where people might walk for their health and amusement; the longest is near a mile and may be called the "Mall of Scilly"*. A century later Whitfield described the area west of Star Castle as a *'fragrant wilderness of furze, and heath, stocked with rabbits, and with a fine herd of deer . . . Nature is here perfect in her grandeur.'* The deer were introduced by Augustus Smith who also provided seats for public use and perhaps intended the area as a public pleasure ground, comparable with that which he created on Tresco. A circuit of the Garrison has been almost invariably the first walk urged on visitors by guidebooks from the mid-19<sup>th</sup> century to the present. The present use of part of the summit area as tennis courts and sports pitches also has an historic parallel: a bowling green existed here in the 17<sup>th</sup> and 18<sup>th</sup> centuries *'for the recreation of the officers of the Garrison'*. The use of Hugh House as a hotel in the later 19<sup>th</sup> century and of Star Castle from the 1930s maintains the strong leisure theme in the Garrison's later historic character. The Woolpack 6in RBL Battery has been converted to provide accommodation for the Isles of Scilly Wildlife Trust's volunteers.

#### 3.4.1 Assessment of significance

**The Garrison is a significant local landmark and a key element of Hugh Town's overall character. Besides its archaeological and historic importance, the promontory and the walks around it are a key component of the island's tourist attractions upon which 80% of the local economy depends. As such the Garrison represents a significant asset as both a visitor attraction and educational and community amenity, although it's potential has yet to be fully realised.**

## 4 MANAGING THE GARRISON TODAY: CURRENT ISSUES AND RELATIONSHIP TO NATIONAL AND LOCAL POLICIES

### 4.1 Threats to the monument

#### 4.1.1 Coastal erosion

The Garrison wall with the associated buildings, earthworks and structures survive as an impressive group of monuments. The upstanding features are generally very well preserved, well maintained and in a good state of repair, although the ongoing programme of re-pointing the wall faces is currently on hold. The principle threat to parts of the curtain wall is from coastal erosion which is evident in many places by the marked retreat of the cliff edge. This threat cannot be measured on an annual basis because erosion occurs over short periods, partly as a direct result of the increasingly violent and freak storms that hit the islands from various directions. The time span between such storm events has in the past been at intervals of 10 to 15 years but a consequence of global warming is that there may be more frequent and increasingly violent storms. Heavy rainfall also has a major part to play during the winter of 2009-10 there were no major storms and few severe gales but there were prolonged periods of heavy rain which resulted in considerable slumping and erosion of Scilly's *ram* cliffs. Vegetation can also contribute to erosion, a major cliff slump near Pelistry on the north of St Mary's left 3.5m deep bracken rhizomes exposed.

The few surviving 17<sup>th</sup> century breastworks (**site 9**) that lie along the cliff edge are under threat from the coastal erosion. Additionally a major cause for concern is that parts of the masonry curtain wall and at least one of the coastal batteries of 18<sup>th</sup> century origin will be destroyed or seriously threatened by coastal erosion during the life of this Conservation Plan. The surviving lengths of the 17<sup>th</sup> century breastwork and also the three earthen gun batteries (**sites 61, 62 and 63**) will be almost entirely effaced by cliff erosion within the foreseeable future. These few surviving earthworks represent a dwindling archaeological resource in the Isles of Scilly of these nationally unique and important monuments.

The breastwork, as well as the curtain walls and most of the batteries around the seaward side, are constructed on the layer of periglacial head. This head or *ram* – the local term – is a friable brown clay and stone matrix - some 1m to 3m thick which lies on the granite bedrock. It is susceptible to sea wave erosion especially during storm surges and also, crucially along its interface with the granite bedrock. Here the wave action tends to undermine the cliff resulting in either slumping of the cliff face or the creation of scoops often visible as impressive caves at the base of the cliff face.

Piecemeal repairs to the storm-battered cliff in front of King Charles' Battery (**site 67**) in the 1970s and 1980s effectively delayed a major collapse of the battery wall. However this patchwork method of repair must be regarded only as a short term solution.

Another threat that could affect ongoing coastal erosion and damage to the monument is the construction of new hard coastal defences; the reason for this is that hard defences installed in one place results in accelerated erosion elsewhere. Plans to develop and improve the main quay on St Mary's located to the north-west of the Garrison will result in a wider quay that will be protected by a hard defence comprising imported granite blocks. This work might well have a detrimental effect on the erosion of the already eroded coastal cliffs that front the southern side of the monument.



*Fig 4.1 Repairs to a breach in the cliff face caused by wave erosion located to the east of King Charles' Battery (site 67). Note the scouring of the protective natural bedrock (and 'boulder field' that usually covered it) in front of the breach (photo: EH)*



*Fig 4.2 A cave 'large enough to hold a mini car' caused by sea wave erosion. Located to the west of King Charles' Battery (photo: EH)*



*Fig 4.3 Serious undercutting of the coastal cliff caused by sea wave erosion with, in the distance, a wall protecting the cliff face in front of King Charles' Battery. This curvilinear wall of cement-filled sandbags is visible on aerial photos dated 1987 (photo: EH)*

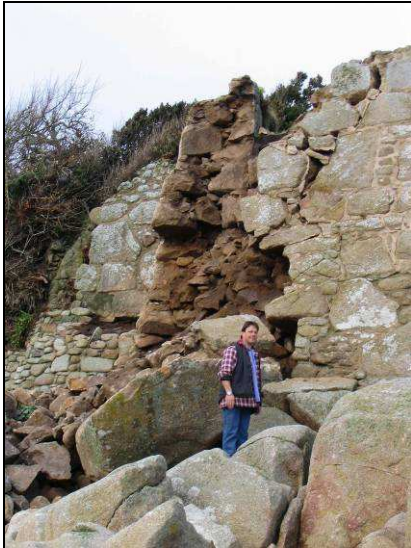


*Fig 4.4 Lower Benham Battery (site 5) in 1972 showing an undated rebuild of the north-west 'right' part of the battery wall and also apparently a rebuild or repair of the north-east corner (photo: EH)*

It is the severe often freak storms driving in from the Atlantic, rather than the average winter gale that are causing the measurable erosion. During these violent storms the process of collapse caused by erosion is speeded up, often in a very dramatic way. For example the severe south westerly storm experienced on the island in October 2004 resulted in the collapse of the south corner of Lower Benham Battery (**site 5**) (Johns and Sawyer 2005). Note however that a photograph taken in 1972 indicates that both front corners of this exposed battery had been heavily repaired or perhaps even rebuilt at some time past.

The rate of coastal erosion is slower where the 'spines' or outcrops of granite strata extend into the sea. It is behind these outcrops that some of the 17<sup>th</sup> century redans and 18<sup>th</sup> century batteries including Colonel George Boscawen's and Morning Point are located (**sites 18 and 47**). These linear granite outcrops may have influenced the siting of the defences – perhaps to avoid the threat of erosion or more likely to deter potential invaders landing on the granite outcrops. However despite the presence of the outcrops the process of coastal erosion continues to slowly cut into or to wash out the cliff edge in front of the few remaining 17<sup>th</sup> century redans and also the 18<sup>th</sup> century batteries.

The increasing rate of erosion of the friable cliff around much of the seaward face of the Garrison is clearly evident on the ground. A comparison of the coastline depicted on late 19<sup>th</sup> and early 20<sup>th</sup> century maps with that surveyed in 2005 reveals the progress of the erosion (Fig 4.9). A pipe encased in concrete located to the west of King Charles' Battery emerges from the eroding cliff face and runs across the beach. It demonstrates how cliff erosion can be slowed by man-made structures – albeit temporarily!



*Fig 4.5 The north-east 'left' corner of the battery which collapsed as a result of a storm surge in October 2004, was rebuilt in 2005. The wall was not undermined by the action of the sea. Probably the storm waves washed over the battery wall allowing sea water to pond against the inside of the battery and percolate down into the core of the wall forcing its collapse (photo: EH)*



*Fig 4.6 The storm also extensively battered the cliff face which fronts the Garrison wall between Lower Benham Battery and Morning Point Battery (photo: EH)*



*Fig 4.7 A view of the heavily wooded and eroded east side of the Garrison. Lower Benham Battery and its newly rebuilt south-west corner is visible in the distance. Note the granite outcrop in the foreground upon which Morning Point Battery is sited. Note also the natural boulder covered beach that tends to dissipate the force of the waves except those occurring during storm surges. Erosion has caused some trees to fall to the beach below taking part of the cliff edge with them (photo: EH)*



*Fig 4.8 The front of a redan where the bank has been eroded to expose a wall face of two courses of large, trigged, angular boulders. Whether this is an original 17<sup>th</sup> century wall or a later rebuild is not clear however the 2006 archaeological excavation suggests that it is an original feature. Given its parlous state the wall face is unlikely to survive many more severe storms. The friable nature of the cliff-face with the various densities of a stone/ boulder matrix is clearly visible with the granite bedrock protruding below (photo: EH)*



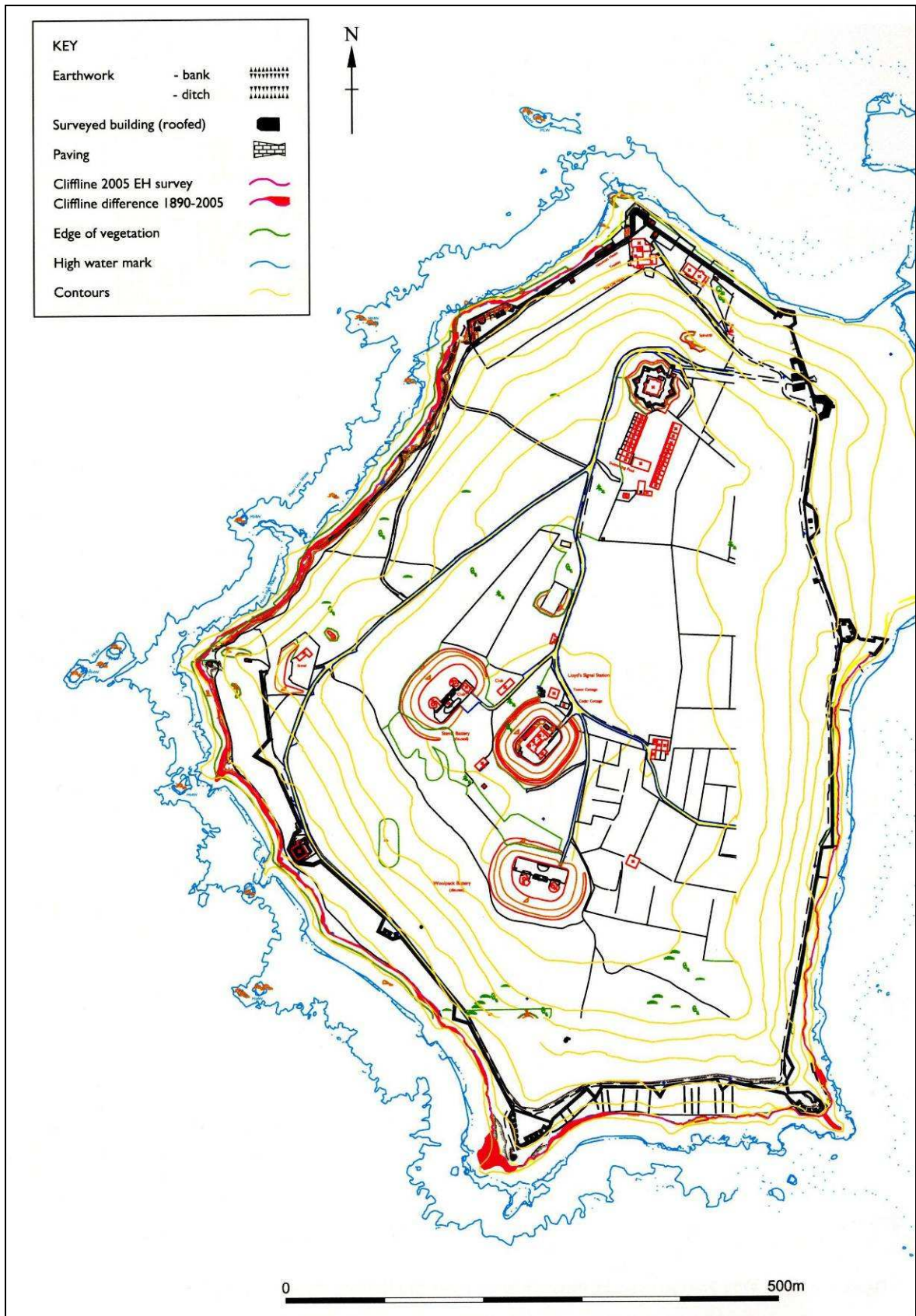


Fig 4.9 Plan of the Garrison showing erosion of the cliff edge, comparing the English Heritage 2005 survey with the 1880 OS map (English Heritage)

#### 4.1.2 Man-made threats

With the growing popularity of the Isles of Scilly threats to the monument in terms of damage caused by visitor pressure are occurring.

The surviving and unique breastwork of 17<sup>th</sup> century origin is largely constructed of soil and is therefore vulnerable to damage where paths are routed along its top – for example to the south of King Charles' Battery. Many of these extant and fragile earthworks are under dense ground cover, mainly brambles, although 'protection' by invasive species should not be encouraged. 'Unofficial' cliff edge paths have either cut through or run along some parts so there is visible deterioration of the bank top in some places, although conservation grazing has opened up this area so that there are fewer pinch-points.



*Fig 4.10 A footpath along the top of the 17<sup>th</sup> century breastwork (photo: EH)*

There are a number of places along the Garrison wall that are low enough for visitors to gain access to the top. The erosion caused by this activity threatens the integrity of the wall because the fragile capping, either of mortar or turf, can quickly deteriorate allowing increased water egress into the core of the wall with consequent damage to the wall faces and the foundations.

The circular walk within the perimeter of the 18<sup>th</sup>-century curtain wall – popular with visitors since it was constructed - is well patronised by visiting tourists. The earthen tracks in addition to the partially metalled sunken way behind the wall are subject to erosion. Non-essential vehicular traffic should be discouraged from using this route. The landowner has recently erected a sign banning unauthorised vehicular access to this track from the Star Castle.

When the generator building (**site 41**) was constructed within Colonel George Boscawen's Battery in 1901 cables were routed underground to feed the electricity supply to the two DEL sites and also to their respective Director Stations. These cables may have been laid

along the coastal slope in front of the curtain wall; alternatively and more probably they were routed under the covered way behind the wall. Concrete metalling visible in the track might indicate the presence of capping over such buried cables.



*Fig 4.11 Erosion damage along the top of the wall at Morning Point Battery (the disused partly buried holding tank is visible beyond the top of the cannon)*

A major sewer pipe runs under the path parallel to the inside of the curtain wall on the eastern side of the Garrison. It is covered by a concrete capping which is becoming visible in the track in places. Its route is also marked by a line of iron manhole covers as well as a 1m high iron pressure valve located at Higher Broom. The pipe conveys sewage under pressure from Hugh Town to a sea outfall located beyond Morning Point Battery. A partially sunken concrete tank adjacent to this battery was constructed as part of the sewage system; it served as a holding tank for the sewage before it was released into the sea at the appropriate time and tide; it is now redundant. The collapse of the wall to the south of Higher Benham Battery would undoubtedly damage the main sewer.

A short length of the cliff face located between Newman Battery (**site 74**) and King Charles' Battery (**site 67**) monitored at the end of 2006 showed potentially serious problems. An excess of water was seeping through the friable cliff face causing extensive cracking and obvious stress to the ram. This area, already very vulnerable to coastal erosion, seems to be suffering the results of a drain perhaps emanating from the property on the hilltop behind.

A number of large metal containers, debris from the 1997 shipwreck of the *Cita*, were washed up on the south-west coastline. For several years these corroding iron containers were being repeatedly battered against the friable cliff face by storm force waves thus exacerbating the erosion damage. The Isles of Scilly Wildlife Trust used funding from Higher Level Stewardship and English Heritage to pay contractors to remove these containers, previously the Trust paid for removal of some of the other *Cita* containers.

### 4.1.3 Inappropriate development

Comprehensive planning controls now exist to regulate development on the Isles of Scilly. These controls will ensure that inappropriate planning decisions such as the extension to the Tregarthen's Hotel that almost abuts the Garrison wall and also the line of three storey flats that obstruct the north-eastern side of the Garrison will no longer occur.

Apparently work on the construction of square buildings, to the rear of the Star Castle Hotel complex of buildings was archaeologically monitored in 2006, although it is not recorded as an event in the Cornwall and Scilly HER.

Within the Garrison walls the structures are largely intact and under no apparent threat. A number of buildings have been converted to a new function - mostly as domestic holiday lets. The Guardhouse adjacent to the Garrison gate has recently been refurbished for such a function (**site 100**). The present trend is to upgrade more buildings for use as tourist accommodation. Whilst such upgrading generally enhances buildings and their settings care must be exercised that restoration does not adversely affect the historic fabric; it is therefore important that all work is archaeologically and architecturally monitored and recorded. There is the potential for further applications for building conversion within the Garrison.

The Powder Store (**site 99**) and the former military buildings of Wellford (**site 75**) and Newman House (**site 71**) are generally well preserved. The sunken generator building within Colonel George Boscawen's Battery has been bricked up and is slowly decaying (**site 41**). Currently no economical use can be found for this concrete building.

## 4.2 Towards a new land management process

### 4.2.1 Shoreline management and monument protection

The serious threat to parts of the Garrison from coastal erosion is clearly documented in this Conservation Plan in the form of the rising sea level and the increasing incidence of severe storm surges. The 17<sup>th</sup> century breastworks of the Garrison that once enclosed the promontory now only survive on the south-west side. Here also three 17<sup>th</sup> century earthen gun platforms are extant. In 2006 English Heritage undertook limited archaeological excavation to determine the method of construction and the development of these rare historical earthworks (Fellows 2007).

The threat to parts of the 18<sup>th</sup> century Garrison walls is a cause for concern because if no action is taken during the life of this Conservation Plan coastal erosion will almost certainly have destroyed parts of the defended circuit. Examples of this threat are the severe cliff-edge deterioration along the front of King Charles' Battery as well as the curtain wall immediately to the northeast that will soon impact on the structures themselves. The cliff face fronting the redan located to the north of Woolpack Battery and also the cliff face fronting Colonel George Boscawen's Battery are being eroded and partially undermined. Finally but perhaps most urgently the cliff face located between Higher and Lower Broom is continuing to recede; the front face of the curtain wall is only 1.5m away from the crumbling 2.8m high cliff face. When even a small section of this wall collapses into the sea the result will not only cause a major loss to the integrity of the monument but also it would be a public relations setback for each of the statutory and non-statutory authorities concerned. A wall collapse here would compromise the monument and interrupt the well-used circular walk around the Garrison. Crucially such a collapse could sever the main sewer pipe which lies behind the wall. As previously stated the sewage system is overdue for complete replacement not least because it currently discharges sewage into the sea.

English Heritage has no remit, and the Local Authority has no obligation, to undertake coastal repair or defence. The way forward calls for a long-term and comprehensive strategy with The Council of the Isles of Scilly, The Duchy of Cornwall, Isles of Scilly AONB, the Isles of Scilly Wildlife Trust, the Cornwall and Isles of Scilly Coastal Advisory

Group (CISCAG) and English Heritage for the long term protection of the vulnerable parts of the Garrison against coastal erosion.

The Shoreline Management Plan Review (SMP2) has been produced by Royal Haskoning for CISCAG and went through a three month public consultation stage which ended on 17 June 2010. The Garrison is mostly covered by Policy Unit 42.21 Sally Port to The Quay. The report generally concludes that there is little recession likely around the resistant Garrison frontage. Therefore a no active intervention approach (NAI) is preferred in the long term. However this does not preclude localised management taking place along the north-west shoreline to stabilise cliffs where the Garrison walls are threatened by localised undercutting of the cliffs, provided works do not create a linear transfer of wave energy along the north-east facing Garrison coastal section into the Well Battery area. The NAI approach would satisfy objectives relating to the AONB and Isles of Scilly SAC.

An action plan has since been produced by Royal Haskoning (September 2010). Recommended actions are beach and erosion monitoring and post-storm surveys, continued monitoring will be carried out from 2011 through Phase II of the SW Strategic Coastal Monitoring Programme to help understand beach and defence behaviour and confirm the magnitude of erosion.

English Heritage has offered comments on the draft SMP2 and is keen to achieve recognition that the NCERM mapping for the garrison, which shows no significant erosion risk, does not reflect the localised erosion that threatens to undermine the Garrison Walls. English Heritage needs to retain the option to undertake repairs to the sea cliffs to ensure the future of the monument.

#### **4.2.2 Ownership of the Garrison**

There is a pressing need to define the precise extent and ownership of the various and diverse holdings which combined make up this scheduled ancient monument. The Duchy of Cornwall holds the freehold for the majority of St Mary's island but the various tenancy agreements need to be clarified in order to identify responsibility for repairs. Where coastal erosion is actively undermining or threatening the monument then inevitably the question arises about the responsibility for the funding of the repairs to the cliff edge. A case in point is the rapidly deteriorating cliff-face adjacent to King Charles' Battery apparently caused by an inland drainage problem.

The ownership and use of the outfall pipes needs to be clarified. One such pipe emerges from the cliff and across the beach near Higher Broom. Other outfall pipes are located to the west and east of Morning Point Battery and also near King Charles' Battery. These pipes are effecting cliff edge erosion and therefore their maintenance and repair has to be urgently addressed.

#### **4.2.3 Repairs**

The steadily eroding cliff edge in front of King Charles' Battery has been temporarily arrested by the insertion of a number of localised repairs in areas where sea erosion of the cliff face has formed caves and gullies. These repairs mostly installed in the mid-1980s involved the construction of short, and sometimes tall, faces composed of concrete-filled sandbags strengthened by iron rods. These structures have survived untouched for 20 plus years and they represent an impressive repair; however their integrity is now being threatened by the erosion of the cliff at each edge of the walls.

Plans for the protection of parts of the Garrison wall that are now regarded as vulnerable to coastal erosion must be tempered with the wider needs of the area. This is because inevitably protecting one area with the addition hard defences such as imported granite blocks could effectively transfer the problem of erosion elsewhere. For example the piecemeal repairs to the 2.5m high cliff edge in front of King Charles' Battery have proved very effective but the sea is now washing out the cliff on each side of the repairs and

heavy erosion is occurring nearby. If hard defences are used in an effort to arrest the heavily eroding cliff edge between Lower Benham Battery and Morning Point Battery the force of south-westerly gales would be funnelled towards the settlement at the northern end of the bay. Granite boulders have recently been put in place to stem the rapid erosion of the cliff face on the western side of Porth Cressa bay to the south-east of Hugh Town. To the south of this defence the soft cliff face show signs of heavy erosion. Consideration might be given to the construction of a breakwater at the mouth of Porth Cressa bay or groins along the side of the bay to reduce the force of storm surges

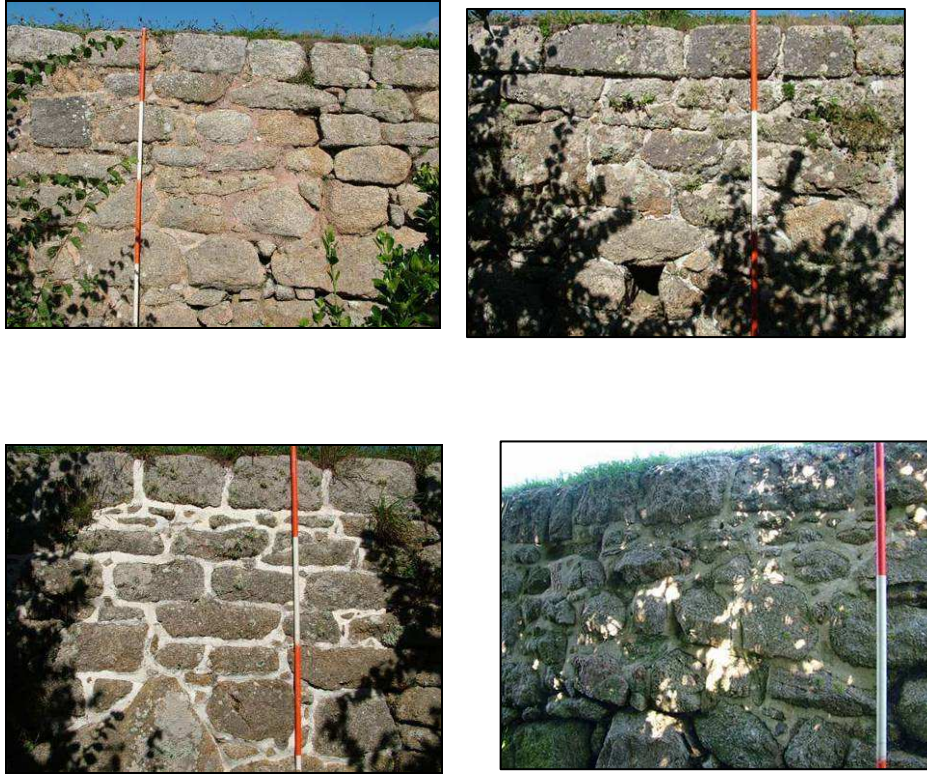


Fig 4.12 Examples of pointing and mortar mixes in the trial area, clockwise from top left: reddish mortar mix;; light grey mortar mix; white mortar mix; dark grey mortar mix

The north-west coastal face of the Garrison might be affected by the extensive works planned for the extension and renovation of the nearby St Mary's Quay which extends from the north of Well Battery to Rat Island and beyond. The renovated quay will be double the width of the present one and imported granite boulders will be placed on the seaward side to give additional protection from the storms.

### 4.3 Conservation works

#### 4.3.1 Vegetation

No detailed record of the condition of the monument in 1971 has been forthcoming. However a comprehensive black and white photographic record of the walls taken in 1972 exists. The evidence from these photographs indicates that the amount and type of vegetation on the wall faces is similar to that found today.

#### 4.3.2 Re-pointing

Over the last 30 years there has been a programme of re-pointing and also consolidation of the exposed wall foundations. A consequent problem is that the walls are so effectively pointed and sealed that rain water entering the turf-covered tops has nowhere to exit the wall except via the foundations. The resulting wash-out of the wall footings is a continuing problem.

Questions about the techniques being used during re-pointing were raised by the Isles of Scilly Wildlife Trust in the mid 1980's. Since this time, more effort appears to have been made to ensure that mortars used are in keeping with original materials and that any new pointing is set back from the wall face

Experiments have in the past been carried out using a variety of mortar mixes and pointing techniques. The experimental area lies along seaward face of the section of wall south of Morning Point Battery. The long term suitability of some of these mortar mixes is still being assessed.

#### **4.3.3 Wall tops**

The wall tops are covered either by close-cropped turf or mortar and stone, or in many cases a mixture of both materials. For many years there has been a problem with wear in places on these wall tops and where this wear has become a significant issue repairs have been undertaken. Traditionally these repairs involved re-turfing with turfs sourced away from the site; however the outcome was the loss of the botanic interest. In 1992 three areas were chosen for an experimental soft capping exercise; this was designed to improve the capacity to take pedestrian wear without removing the botanic interest (Wimble and Thompson 1993). The three sites chosen were Morning Point Battery, King Charles' Battery and an area of wall top near Woolpack Battery.

The experiments were monitored over a two year period and felt generally to have been a success (Laycock 1994). However, when further monitoring took place in March 2002 the conclusion was that the results have been generally disappointing (Thompson 2002). From a botanical perspective the soft capping exercise was particularly disappointing because of the decline in some of the botanical species. The impacts of erosion were found to have been mixed, with no damaging erosion at Woolpack or King Charles' Batteries. However, at Morning Point the erosion on the experimental area was found to be severe. The conclusion reached was that this form of soft capping is not a long term solution to the problems of extreme trampling; consequently other methods of reducing this activity need to be explored.

#### **4.4 Statutory constraints**

##### **4.4.1 Scheduled Ancient Monuments**

The Isles of Scilly is a designated Conservation Area. Parts of St Mary's Garrison are scheduled ancient monument. These monuments were reviewed under the Monuments Protection Programme in 1998.

Those parts of the scheduled area in the care of English Heritage on behalf of the Department of Culture, Media & Sport are subject to the 18/84 Crown Exemption procedures, and importantly the Class 6 Consent order, when English Heritage undertakes works there.

##### **4.4.2 Listed Buildings**

St Mary's Garrison incorporates a wide variety of monuments and structures that were constructed over a period of 400 years. Included are historical features related to the defence of the Scilly that are outside the direct control of English Heritage. These are Star Castle, a number of military accommodation buildings of 18<sup>th</sup> and 19<sup>th</sup> century date and two late 19<sup>th</sup> and early 20<sup>th</sup> century coastal batteries, a Quick Firing Battery and the associated defended barracks called 'Greystones'.

##### **4.4.3 Planning**

There has in the past been pressure from development within the Garrison as testified by the number of bungalows constructed in the 1980s, plus building conversions and also the free standing extensions in the grounds of the Star Castle Hotel. The minor additions

(conservatories, garden structures) to the houses within the Garrison demonstrate the continuing pressure of development in this area.

#### **4.4.4 Local Plans: Isles of Scilly Heritage and Cultural Strategy**

The Council of the Isles of Scilly have a Heritage and Cultural Strategy (2004) and an Environmental Protection Policy (2004), which inform the policies and actions of the Council in a wide range of areas including the historic environment. It is important that English Heritage work with the Council of the Isles of Scilly to implement these strategies. It is equally important that English Heritage's own policies on the management, interpretation and marketing of this monument in its care are integrated with the broader strategy for the islands.

#### **4.4.5 The Isles of Scilly Area of Natural Beauty**

The Garrison lies within the Isles of Scilly Area of Outstanding Natural Beauty (AONB). Although this has been a material consideration in planning terms for many years the status of AONBs was raised through the publication of new guidance and the adoption of the Countryside and Rights of Way Act 2001 (CROW) onto the statute books. The CROW Act updated sections of the National Parks and Access to the Countryside Act of 1949 and brought new powers in three significant areas.

These are -

- The requirement for local authorities to publish and review management plans for each AONB.
- Allowance for the establishment of conservation boards, where necessary, to oversee the management of the AONB.
- The placing of a duty on public bodies, ministers, statutory undertakers and those holding public office to have regard to the purpose of conserving and enhancing the natural beauty of the AONB.

The Government have made it clear that AONBs are equal in their landscape quality to the National Parks; therefore equally stringent measures to protect the landscape and the Garrison from inappropriate development should apply.

The current Isles of Scilly AONB Management Plan 2010 – 2014, which updates the previous Management Plan 2004 – 2009, has recently been published.

### **4.5 Nature conservation issues**

#### **4.5.1 Botanical survey**

A detailed botanical survey of the sites in the care of English Heritage was undertaken in 1991 (Parslow and Colston). The results of this survey and their implications are described on a site by site basis, and the section dealing with the Garrison is reproduced in Appendix 3). It is however worth reporting on the general conclusions of the report, which are:

- The Garrison incorporates some areas of semi-natural vegetation in the form of grassland, trees and heath. In the heathland areas grazing and seasonal cutting has actually allowed many of the rarer species to flourish.
- The walls have been treated in the past with strong herbicides to reduce the impact of vegetation. This killed all plant life, including rare ferns and lichens. This policy has now changed to the removal by hand of selected species, generally those that will damage the structure. Wall tops, and joints on the wall faces, contain interesting flora therefore using fresh soil and re-seeding should be avoided.



- Pathways and erosion around the sites is generally not a severe problem, in places it is actually beneficial to the plant communities. Only where trampling becomes excessive should action be taken.

#### 4.5.2 Wildlife

The Islands have an international reputation for the migratory birds that stop off here, especially in the autumn.

### 4.6 Public issues

#### 4.6.1 Health and safety

English Heritage have undertaken risk assessments for the area they manage which are reviewed annually.

#### 4.6.2 Information about the site

A new exhibition is now in place in the Powder Magazine telling the story of the historical events associated with the Garrison, and includes an MP3 tour.



Fig 4.13 Detail from the exhibition in the Powder Magazine (photo: HE Projects)

In 1999 the Cornwall Archaeological Unit (now Historic Environment, Cornwall Council) in association with English Heritage, produced a concise A3 foldout leaflet entitled 'The Garrison, St Mary's Isles of Scilly: A Walk Around the Walls' to help the visitor appreciate the features of the Garrison. This leaflet proved to be very popular and although out of print it is still available at the Isles of Scilly Museum. Consideration should be given to updating and reprinting this leaflet.

A leaflet produced by The Isles of Scilly AONB and the Countryside Agency in c2007 entitled 'Walk around Hugh Town and The Garrison' is designed for a wider and more general audience (Sawyer nd).

Another interesting booklet 'A walk around the fortifications of Garrison Hill (The Hugh), St Mary's, Isles of Scilly' was published by Archaeological and Archival in 2008, this booklet is focussed on the defences and illustrated with many historic photographs from the Gibson Collection and archive maps and plans.

There is also information about the garrison walls in English Heritage's booklet for Cornwall and Isles of Scilly, 'Heritage Unlocked'.

#### 4.6.3 Facilities

There is no charge for access to any part of the Garrison. There are no custodians, toilets, refreshments or other facilities. The Powder Magazine which is unlocked during daylight hours provides the only shelter.

#### 4.6.4 Tourism

The walk around the Garrison is one of the St Mary's Island attractions for tourists. There is perhaps a requirement for an audit to gauge visitor satisfaction, their opinions and the use of the Garrison 'trail'.

#### 4.6.5 Disabled access

The English Heritage 'Disability Access Policy' (2001) states that the organisation's aim is 'to provide easy, dignified access to its own estate whenever this can be reasonably done'. It goes on to state that 'where physical access remains difficult or impossible, it will introduce alternative forms of interpretation in order to extend access as far as is practicable'. An Access Plan will be produced for all properties in the care of English Heritage and the first stage of this, an access audit, has been completed for the Garrison.

#### 4.6.6 Physical access

There is good access to the majority of the Garrison wall although much of the north-west side lies within private property. Most of the wall and its associated batteries are readily accessible on foot. A reasonable quality path runs around the inside of the circuit as far as Steval Point. Between Steval Point and King Charles' Battery footpaths cut from the grass sward present relatively easy going. However some of the subsidiary paths are considerably more difficult to negotiate and visitors should be discouraged from using them.

Four of the batteries, although forming part of the portfolio of properties managed by English Heritage on behalf of the Department of Culture Media and Sport are subject to tenancy agreements. Three of these batteries, Lower Benham (**site 5**), Well (**site 80**) and Jefferson's (**site 82**) lie within private gardens and therefore public access is not encouraged. The fourth, Newman, or Store House, Battery (**site 74**) has within its interior two fixed washing lines and a small boat - this 'domestic furnishing' tends to discourage visitors from entering the areas. Access to the curtain wall (**site 81**) between Newman Battery and the Garrison Gate (**site 86**), and also to the outer face of the curtain wall between King Georges' Battery (**site 89**) and Higher Benham (**site 2**) is not possible because these parts of the Garrison also lie within a number of private gardens.

## 5 MANAGEMENT RECOMMENDATIONS

The Management Recommendations need to reflect and sustain the identified Evidential, Historical, Aesthetic, and Communal significances of the site (Chapter 3) in the light of the current management issues outlined in Chapter 4. The recommendations are arranged to reflect this structure. Note that there is no suggested costing, prioritisation or timetable offered here since this will be the remit of the Management Plan that will follow on from this document.

### 5.1 Evidential

**Apart from the Generator House at Colonel Boscawen's Battery and its related underground chamber at Redan A, the monument has been well looked after and regularly maintained. However the perimeter of the wall is very close to the sea at various places and it is at risk by loss of support due to erosion, wave action and storm damage, in particular just east of King Charles's Battery, at Upper Broom Platform, and at Lower Broom Platform.**

**Given the amount of development that has taken place within The Garrison, comparatively little archaeological recording has been undertaken. There is significant potential for increased understanding of the historic environment of the Garrison and the area should be regarded as one of high archaeological sensitivity.**

**At the time of writing a review of historical sources is being undertaken by Allan Brodie as part of an Informed Conservation publication (see below) which has identified features, particularly 20<sup>th</sup> century military features which have not been fully recorded, and will undoubtedly enhance the evidential significance of the Garrison.**

#### 5.1.1 Site management policy

- St Mary's Garrison will continue to be managed according to the best principles of good conservation. English Heritage will seek to ensure its survival for future generations to understand and enjoy.
- The Conservation Plan will form the basis for future management decisions for the property. This plan should be reviewed every five years (next due 2015).
- The review will integrate into the Conservation Plan the results of English Heritage's current 'Defending the Isles of Scilly' project whose products will include publication of a volume within the Informed Conservation series of books and a major Research Department report on the Garrison Walls.
- English Heritage will seek to undertake research into the effectiveness of the scheduled area protection, to discuss with the HPR team whether action should be taken to increase or decrease the statutory protection.

#### 5.1.2 Definition, legal status and boundaries

- English Heritage will work with the Duchy of Cornwall to progress and complete the "Memorandum of Understanding", which includes the Garrison Walls.

#### 5.1.3 Coastal erosion

- English Heritage will seek to undertake such research as is required to inform decisions about coastal management of the Garrison.
- English Heritage will work with partners, including the Duchy of Cornwall, the Council of the Isles of Scilly, the Isles of Scilly Wildlife Trust, Natural England, Cornwall Council, the South West Coastal Group and the Isles of Scilly Coastal Advisory Group (CISCAG) to develop and implement policies which will seek to

protect the monument from the threats of climate change – principally coastal erosion and storm damage. In particular English Heritage will commission such research as required to address the problem of the growing threat of coastal erosion. One example of this is the area of coastal cliff between Upper Broom Battery and Morning Point Battery and the threat from coastal erosion to King Charles' Battery and the curtain wall towards Newman Battery.

- English Heritage and partners will seek to investigate and rectify the outflow of water that is destabilising part of this cliff face.

#### **5.1.4 Archaeological recording**

- All works and development on the Garrison should be assessed for their impact on evidential significance and historic character of the monument. Where appropriate archaeological recording will be required and the results of such recording appropriately disseminated.
- Archaeological recording should be carried out by a qualified archaeologist according to an approved Written Scheme of Investigation (WSI) during any development-led groundworks on The Garrison; the results should be formally presented in reports deposited in the Cornwall and Scilly HER.
- Locate past reports and enter all archaeological interventions into the Cornwall and Isles of Scilly HER.

#### **5.1.5 Conservation works**

It is important however that this work should be only undertaken after consultation with the appropriate statutory and conservation bodies.

#### **Vegetation**

- The management recommendation is that the grass growing within each battery and on the wall tops should be maintained at a short or medium level as appropriate. The 1m to 1.5m wide grass strip beyond the outer face is an effective barrier to the encroaching vegetation that is usually dense bracken and bramble. Vegetation growing out from gaps in the pointing or between the un-pointed stone blocks should be removed by hand only after appropriate advice on conservation has been taken as there are some rare species on some of the walls and wall tops. Botanical reports have highlighted the presence of rare ferns for example.

#### **Re-pointing**

- An analysis of the original form and bonding used in the various types of wall face should be undertaken before any further decisions or actions concerning the repair and maintenance of the wall faces are undertaken.
- The wall should not be re-pointed if the stone facing is sound and additionally where there is no evidence that the wall was pointed in the first place. This is especially true for the fine granite ashlar faces on the western part of the circuit. Here there is much evidence of poorly applied, extremely fragmentary and ineffective highly cementitious pointing. When the opportunity occurs and if the joints are not damaged in the process this substandard pointing should be cut out. Much of the Elizabethan wall face has been heavily re-pointed and consequently the fine detail of the joints and trig stones has been obscured or lost. A fine example of early 17<sup>th</sup> century outer wall facing survives to the left of the Garrison Gate. This face retains its early character even though there have been various episodes of often crude and partial pointing in some of the joints.

### Wall tops

- Due to the fact that parts of the circuit differ in their date of construction and the use of facing stones, each part should be analysed on its own merits to inform future decisions about soft-capping and botanical conservation considerations.

### 5.2 Historical

**It is important to retain the significance of The Garrison's historical character and protect it from inappropriate development, so that it can be appreciated as a 'place apart' from Hugh Town.**

- House building on the western edge of Hugh Town and within The Garrison walls has compromised the historic character of this area of The Garrison. English Heritage will work with the Council of the Isles of Scilly, and the Duchy of Cornwall to ensure that future development activity on the Garrison is only allowed if it makes a genuine contribution to this character. To achieve this aim the Cornwall and Scilly Urban Survey report on Hugh Town (Kirkham 2003), the Scilly Design Guide (Buchanan and Context 4D) and the Conservation Area Appraisal and Management Plan for the Isles of Scilly (Council of the Isles in prep) will be consulted in the creation of a new development policy for this area.
- English Heritage will work with the Duchy of Cornwall and its tenants to ensure that, as far as possible, land uses within tenancies are compatible to the historic character of the Garrison
- English Heritage will develop a detailed programme to manage the surviving Civil War breastworks.
- English Heritage will consider an appropriate new use for the generator house located within Colonel George Boscawen's Battery.
- English Heritage will seek to encourage research into artefactual, documentary and cartographic material from the Garrison

### 5.3 Aesthetic

**The Garrison requires an imaginative approach if it is to be better appreciated by the public. This need not mean expensive development, and is being achieved through more effective signposting and improved interpretation.**

- English Heritage will work with partners, including the Duchy of Cornwall the Council for the Isles of Scilly, the Isles of Scilly Wildlife Trust and Natural England to develop and implement policies which protect the landscape setting of the properties within The Garrison managed by English Heritage on behalf of the Department of Culture, Media and Sport.
- English Heritage will work with the Isles of Scilly Wildlife Trust to continue to explore the options for integrating the site into the wider landscape. In 2006/7 this policy resulted successfully in the setting up of controlled grazing in some areas.
- There is a good circular walk around the Garrison walls, and the signage has recently been updated.
- All partners will work to minimise vehicular damage to the monument and its setting.
- English Heritage and its partners will continue to monitor the condition of the monument and undertake routine maintenance as required.

## **5.4 Communal**

**The Garrison is a significant community asset and the partners should seek to celebrate its importance to the islands' sense of place and realise its potential as an educational asset for all users by encouraging voluntary participation, communal involvement with the site and facilitate the broad development of practical conservation skills for both amateur and professional alike.**

**Policies that seek to retain historic communal significance and preserve and enhance the relationship between the Garrison and Hugh Town should be encouraged; this includes preserving and improving the setting and avoiding inappropriate development.**

### **5.4.1 Visitor and education development**

- English Heritage will promote the Garrison as an education resource for the schools on the islands and will encourage the local school to 'adopt' the monument.
- English Heritage have installed a new display/exhibition in the Powder Magazine incorporating revised interpretation arising out of the 'Defending the Isles of Scilly' project and promoting the holistic significance of the Garrison.
- In addition to the forthcoming Informed Conservation book consideration should also be given to the publication of a popular booklet about the Garrison (and pan-Scillonian) defences along the lines of the guide to the castles of Pendennis and St Mawes (Linzey 1999).
- English Heritage will seek a mechanism to provide more comprehensive interpretative and promotional material to those who are unable to visit this site. This provides an opportunity to work with the Cornwall and Isles of Scilly Historic Environment Record to utilise IT to increase intellectual access to the archaeological resource.
- English Heritage will seek to audit visitor satisfaction, their opinions and the use of the Garrison 'trail', but research is also required into the extent of disturbance and damage caused by visitor pressure and also proposed building developments to the fabric of the Garrison. Where significant visitor pressures are identified steps will be taken to reduce erosion caused by visitors, including management of access.

### **5.4.2 Coastal monitoring**

- English Heritage will work with partners to establish a coastal monitoring programme for the Garrison that will include aerial photography and fixed point photography. It will develop a monument protection strategy to identify and confront developing threats. Much of the monitoring could be accomplished in partnership with the newly formed Isles of Scilly Community Archaeology Group.

### **5.4.3 Research excavation and survey**

- Subject to the outcome of SMP2 and the strategies being developed to protect the walls, English Heritage will consider encouraging a programme of targeted research excavations as recommended by Fellows 2007; initially to open up a larger area of the gun platform evaluated in 2006 to investigate its form and development and then undertake work on the other surviving Civil War gun platforms to the north-east and south-west to allow comparison of construction techniques and establish the nature and level of survival their remains. Both of these gun platforms have already suffered from coastal erosion, and are at considerable risk. At present rates of erosion they will be completely lost to the archaeological record within the next 100 years. Any work should tie in with the

emerging Research Framework for the Historic Environment of the Isles of Scilly (Johns 2010).

- English Heritage will encourage voluntary participation particularly through the Community Archaeology Group, the Isles of Scilly Wildlife Trust's volunteer group and the Five Islands School.
- Our knowledge of the Garrison and the islands will increase significantly as a result of grazing of heathland by the Isles of Scilly Wildlife Trust which has revealed features of archaeological interest on the slopes of the Garrison. In the first instance carry out a walkover survey should be carried out to examine these features, possibly followed by more detailed survey, again this could be a useful project for the Community Archaeology Group and the Isles of Scilly Wildlife Trust's volunteer group.



*Fig 5.1 Hugh Town and the Garrison in the early 1790s (Troutbeck 1796)*

## **Appendix 1: Primary sources, previous work and field investigation**

### **Primary sources**

The fine collection of cartographic maps and plans provides valuable information about the development of the Garrison. The earliest map, dated 1655, depicts the line of the mid- 17<sup>th</sup> century fortifications and breastworks around the promontory. A range of 18th and 19th century maps illustrate both the proposed and constructed elements of the Garrison wall. 20th century maps show contemporary defences including the two large 6' gun batteries with an associated defended barracks and also the positions of WWII pillboxes around the promontory.

The historical development of Star Castle and the expansion of the Garrison are textually documented. However no large scale Board of Ordnance or War Office maps or plans have been discovered that illustrate the design, construction or modification of the individual batteries or their associated features.

The Isles of Scilly museum has recently received a collection of photographs from Humfrey Wakefield (an Isles of Scilly resident) showing various views of the Garrison.

In the late 1800s Augustus Smith undertook extensive building works on the Isles of Scilly including some work on St Mary's. It is possible that he directed the repair and reconstruction of parts of the Garrison walls at this time. Some of his Day Books are held in the archive at Tresco Abbey but currently access to these records is restricted.

The records of works undertaken on the repair and maintenance of the Garrison by the Historic Buildings and Monuments Commission and more recently by English Heritage are held either in the English Heritage South-West Regional Office or the Central Registry. Some of these files however have now been destroyed or are lost.

### **Databases**

The Historic Environment Service CCC. HER database

The National Monument Record

### **Archives**

The English Heritage Plans Room, Swindon hold copies of early maps, plans and the 1991 EDM survey at 1:200 scale.

The English Heritage archive, NMRC

The Courtney Library, Royal Institution of Cornwall, Truro

Van der Steen Hall architects condition reports 2004 and 2009

Duncan Coe's Conservation draft

The National Archive, Kew

The Isles of Scilly Museum archive

The Duchy of Cornwall archive at Hugh House

The Royal Artillery Institute, Woolwich

The EH Scheduling lists for incorporation in the database.

Rob Harding's' condition survey

Dave Hooleys' MPP archive

EH schedule of historic repairs

Linzey's survey of the 20th century batteries



The Ordnance Day Bills in the National Archive

The Isles of Scilly coastline and GIS mapping team.

**The inventory of the Photographic record**

Historic Environment Cornwall Council, Truro

B&W archive photos of various sites in the Garrison – at the RIC Truro

The Gibson Collection

The National Mapping Programme plot and record.

National Monument Record, Swindon

DoE Blue books containing c 100 ground photos of the Garrison dated between 1950 and 1972.

The National collection of vertical air photographs have been consulted. There are however no RAF aerial photographs dated 1939 -1945 currently held in the collection.

2005 oblique aerial photographs of scheduled monuments for the Scheduled Monument monitoring programme

2005 and 2006 English Heritage ground photographs

**List of primary sources used in compiling the Conservation Plan**

| Date | Location                 | Reference   | Surveyor     | Description   |
|------|--------------------------|-------------|--------------|---|
| 1655 | CRO                      | DD GO 575   | Unknown      | A map of the Hew Hill the Cheiffe Ffortifications                       |
| 1661 | PRO                      | Wo55/1697   | Sherburne, E | Report on the state of the costal defences in the SW                    |
| 1669 |                          |             |              | (Stella Maria p 53) Print of St Mary's Harbour (1821 copy)              |
| 1683 | Antique Maps of Cornwall |             | Robyn, I     | Scilly Isles of Tesorlinges Quixley, RCE                                |
| 1693 | UKHO?                    |             | Collins, G   | The Islands of Scilly, Great Britain's Coastline Pilot                  |
| 1715 | Bodleian Library, Oxford |             | Lilly, C     | A plan of the Hugh  |
| 1715 | ?                        |             | Lilly, C     | Reports on the present state & condition of His Majesty's Fortification |
| 1715 | NMRC Plans Room          | 31/1144     |              | Copy of plan of Star Castle, St Mary's Island                           |
| 1715 | NMRC Plans Room          | Small scale | Lilly, C     | Map of Isles of Scilly Fortifications                                   |
| 1715 | NMRC Plans Room          | P4366       |              | Copy of plan of Hugh Fort & perspective view of Hugh Fort               |

| Date        | Location        | Reference        | Surveyor          | Description  |
|-------------|-----------------|------------------|-------------------|--|
| 1715 - 1746 | PRO             |                  |                   | Minutes of the Board of Ordnance (missing from the archive)  |
| 1716 - 1741 | NMRC Plans Room | 31/1147          | Unknown           | Copy of A Plan of Hugh Garrison in St Mary's Island Scilly   |
| 1742        | NMRC Plans Room | 31/1148          | Unknown           | Copy of A plan of Hugh Fort alias Star Castle  |
| 1744        | ?               | ?                | Shaw              | ?  |
| 1746        | NMRC Plans Room | 31/1149          | Unknown           | Copy of A Plan of Hugh Fort  |
| 1750        | Star Castle     |                  | Tovey, A          | A Plan of the Peninsula & Fortifications on St Mary's  |
| 1814        | ?               | ?                | Unknown           | A Rejocinal on the 14 <sup>th</sup> instant  |
| 1834        | ?               | ?                | Porterfield       | Plan of privy to be built E of Storehouse Battery. Also sketch and plan of Back Guardroom & Prison |
| 1834        | Hugh House      |                  | Birch, JF         | Plan of the Garrison on the Island of St Mary, Scilly  |
| 1863        | UKHO            | D6365 (Shelf Oh) | Williams, G       | Plan of St Mary's Town, Scilly Isles   |
| 1880        | OS              |                  |                   | Ordnance Survey 1 <sup>st</sup> Edition 1:2500 map   |
| 1900        | OS              |                  |                   | Ordnance Survey 2 <sup>nd</sup> Edition 1:2500 map   |
| 1901        | PRO             |                  | Edwards, H        | Measured plans and sections on completion of Steval Battery  |
| 1901        | PRO             |                  | Edwards, H        | Steval and Woolpack Batteries Caretakers Quarters  |
| 1902        | PRO             |                  | Kenney, A H       | Steval and Woolpack Batteries Record Plans   |
| 1970        | OS              |                  |                   | Ordnance Survey 1:10,000 map   |
| c.1972      | NMRC Plans Room | 649.47a          | MPBW              | Annotated Deed Plan: Garrison Wall, St Mary's  |
| 1981        | NMRC Plans Room | SK1-Sk6          | DoE               | Sketch surveys Generator House, Col Geo Bos Battery  |
| 1981        | NMRC Plans Room | AD1/1            | Ancient Monuments | Powder Magazine Survey 1:50 scale  |

| Date | Location        | Reference           | Surveyor | Description  |
|------|-----------------|---------------------|----------|--|
|      |                 |                     | Board    |  |
| 1982 | NMRC Plans Room | 649 AS/1/2, 649 P/8 | DoE      | Plans of Generator House and Powder Magazine               |
| 1991 | NMRC Plans Room | NS329 AS3/1-8/1     | MBBW     | Eleven survey plans of The Garrison, St Mary's 1:500 scale |

## Appendix 2: Conservation history and field survey

In 1978 NV Quinnell undertook a 1:2500 scale archaeological survey for the Ordnance Survey.

In 1991 AS Atkins undertook a 1:200 scale survey of the Garrison wall and batteries, commissioned by English Heritage.

A comprehensive botanical survey of the Garrison was undertaken for English Heritage in August 1991. This formed part of a wider botanical survey of English Heritage sites on the Isles of Scilly (Parslow and Colston, November 1991).

In 1992 an experiment was undertaken to examine ways of providing a satisfactory protective capping to the Garrison walls 'without destroying the colourful and interesting flora' (Wimble and Thompson, July 1993, Laycock 1994).

In 1993 Keystone Archaeological Consultants carried an EDM survey and photographic survey of Star Castle for English Heritage (Keystone Archaeology 1994)

In 2002 trails were undertaken to investigate techniques for the use of soft capping to protect the Garrison wall (Thompson, July 2002).

In 2004 Van der Steen Hall Architects carried out an AMP condition survey of the Garrison.

MJ Fletcher completed a 1:1000 survey of the breastwork, Garrison wall and batteries in May 2005.

In 2006 an architectural analysis of the fabric of the Garrison walls and batteries including constructional methods and aspects of defence was undertaken.

In 2006 a photogrammetric survey was completed on selected parts of the curtain wall, a redan and two gun batteries that could be threatened by the coastal erosion. This precise, pictorial survey will provide preservation by record should any of this fabric be lost to coastal erosion in future.

In 2009 Van der Steen Hall Architects carried out an AMP condition survey of the Garrison.

## Appendix 3: Botanical survey (1991)

### Botanical Survey of English Heritage Sites in the Isles of Scilly: The Garrison Walls, St Mary's SV 89-09/90-10. By Rosemary Parslow and Adam Colston (November 1991)

This is a very large site, which consists mainly of fortifications around the perimeter of the promontory of the same name. Most of the built structure consists of the granite walls, batteries and paved areas. There is also a considerable amount of grassland and other semi-natural vegetation. Very little vegetation grows on the surfaces of the walls except where these are generally less accessible, for example where partly in gardens and on the seaward faces. The tops of the walls are where most of the interesting plants are found, is most of these being species which can survive in the thin, dry soils. It is unfortunate that in places the tops of the walls have been topped up with fresh soil which is probably too rich for the plants usually found there. The tops of the walls are also used as an informal footpath which adds to the erosion. Following the Garrison walls around the promontory there are changes in the vegetation which demonstrate maritime influences on the site. Also in places some of the invasive alien plants for which Scilly is noted, such as the Wire plant have almost completely obliterated the native vegetation.

#### Higher Battery

*Trifolium subterraneum* Burrowing Clover was found here between the flagstones, and Sea Spleenwort in some of the crevices. *Trifolium scabrum* Rough Clover frequently grows on the wall top. Also the following

|                             |                      |
|-----------------------------|----------------------|
| <i>Umbilicus rupestris</i>  | Wall Pennywort       |
| <i>Cocleria officinalis</i> | Common Scurvey-grass |
| <i>Centranthes ruber</i>    | Red Valerian         |
| <i>Desmazeria marinum</i>   | Sea Fern-grass       |

Along the walls between Higher Battery and Garden Battery are a number of plants of garden origin.

#### Garden Bastion

The rare *Polycarpon teraphyllum* Four-leaved Allseed is quite abundant both on top of the walls and on the ground at the base. Rough clover also occurs here. A tiny mint *Mentha requiennii* is just about hanging on here creeping along the ground at the base of the bollards outside Hugh House, it is only found in very a restricted area and very vulnerable to any kind of weeding.

#### Garden Bastion to Upper Benhams

|                                  |                  |
|----------------------------------|------------------|
| <i>Sedum album</i>               | White Stonecrop  |
| <i>Fumaria capreolata</i>        | Ramping Fumitory |
| <i>Asplenium adantium-nigrum</i> | Black Spleenwort |
| <i>Petroselinum crispum</i>      | Parsley          |

Near Upper Benhams a number of plants of garden origin have also colonised the walls

#### Upper Benham

The lawns here include the Rough Clover and Burrowing Clover. On the walls are also Rough Clover, Four-leaved Allseed, Fennel and Madder. A number of unusual plants are found on the walls and have been introduced into the deeply shaded Sally Port which leads to the house of Mrs Clare Harvey.

|                             |                       |
|-----------------------------|-----------------------|
| <i>Asplenium tricomanes</i> | Maidenhair Spleenwort |
| <i>Mentha requineii</i>     | Corsican Mint         |
| <i>Cymbalaria muralis</i>   | Ivy-leaved Toadflax   |

### **Upper Broome Platform to Lower Broome Platform**

This section of wall is partly shaded by trees, it also has been topped-up with fresh soil in places and reseeded. An unremarkable rye-grass grassland grows on the wall top.

### **Lower Broome Platform to Morning Point Battery**

At Morning Point there are many more of the interesting plants, these include typical maritime crevice species on the walls especially facing the sea, and a dense growth of the strange alien *Muehlenbeckia complexa*, Wire Plant which scrambles over everything but is controlled by clipping.

|                           |                    |
|---------------------------|--------------------|
| <i>Trifolium scabrum</i>  | Rough Clover       |
| <i>Daucus carota</i>      | Wild Carrot        |
| <i>Ulex europaea</i>      | Gorse              |
| <i>Vulpia bromoides</i>   | Squirreltail Grass |
| <i>Armeria maritime</i>   | Thrift             |
| <i>Crithmum maritimum</i> | Rock Samphire      |
| <i>Desmazeria marinum</i> | Swa Fern-grass     |

### **Morning Point Battery**

Inside the Battery are areas of open *Festuca-Armeria* grassland and also natural granite rock. The whole complex is much used by the general public which results in eroded pathways and bald turf by the end of summer. One noticeable feature here is another alien plant, this is a succulent very like a pink-flowered mesembryanthem, *Drosantheum floribunda*:

#### **1 Grassland**

|                              |                    |
|------------------------------|--------------------|
| <i>Galium verum</i>          | Lady's Bedstraw    |
| <i>America maritima</i>      | Thrift             |
| <i>Achillea millefolium</i>  | Yarrow             |
| <i>Trifolium repens</i>      | White Clover       |
| <i>Trifolium occidentale</i> | Western Clover     |
| <i>Desmazaria marinum</i>    | Sea Fern-grass     |
| <i>Plantago coronopus</i>    | Buckshorn Plantain |
| <i>Rumex pulcher</i>         | Fiddle Dock        |

#### **2 Granite carn**

|                               |                  |
|-------------------------------|------------------|
| <i>Spergularia rupicola</i>   | Sea Rock Spurrey |
| <i>Armeria maritima</i>       | Thrift           |
| <i>Drosantheum floribunda</i> | ?                |

### **Morning Point to Redan E**

This section of wall is typical in that the face of the wall is almost bare with only tiny ferns, Sea Spleenwort, Polypody, and Wall Pennywort in some crevices. The seaward side of

the wall is much more vegetated and the top though very worn also has interesting species including the Four-Leaved Allseed.

### **1 Wall top**

|                                |                     |
|--------------------------------|---------------------|
| <i>Trifolium scabrum</i>       | Rough Clover        |
| <i>Trifolium arvense</i>       | Hare's Foot Clover  |
| <i>Sedum anglicum</i>          | English Stonecrop   |
| <i>Plantago coronopus</i>      | Buckshorn Plantain  |
| <i>Erodium cicutarium</i>      | Common Storksbill   |
| <i>Polycarpon tetraphyllum</i> | Four-leaved Allseed |

### **2 Wall face (seaward side)**

|                            |                    |
|----------------------------|--------------------|
| <i>Asplenium marinum</i>   | Sea Spleenwort     |
| <i>Plantago coronopus</i>  | Buckshorn Plantain |
| <i>Umbilicus rupestris</i> | Daisy              |
| <i>Sedum anglicum</i>      | English Stonecrop  |
| <i>Aphanes inexpectata</i> | Parsley Piert      |

### **Redan E**

As before the walls are almost totally lacking in plants, a few dried up lichens persist. The area of lawn between the walls may have been improved, it is dominated by Rye Grass and Daisies. Any more notable species are listed below:

|                               |                   |
|-------------------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Fumaria muralis boraei</i> | Fumitory          |
| <i>Desmazaria marinum</i>     | Sea Ferngrass     |
| <i>Trifolium scabrum</i>      | Rough Clover      |
| <i>Erodium maritimum</i>      | Sea Storksbill    |
| <i>Erodium cicutarium</i>     | Common Storksbill |

### **Redan E to Redan D**

As on the previous section, almost bare walls with some tiny annuals on the top of the wall.

### **Redan D**

The walls here supported a few more species and there is a small lawn which again seems very species-poor and is presumably reseeded.

|                           |                       |
|---------------------------|-----------------------|
| <i>Vulpia bromoides</i>   | Squirreltail Grass    |
| <i>Bromus mollis</i>      | Soft Brome            |
| <i>Crithmum maritimum</i> | Rock Samphire         |
| <i>Parietaria judaica</i> | Pellitory-of-the-wall |

### **Redan D to Redan C**

Patches of the wall top are quite grassy and with the continuation along the top of Redan C are probably the most obviously interesting sections of the therophyte community. The small orchid *Spiranthes spiralis* Autumn Lady's Tresses occurs in quite large numbers, over one hundred flowerspikes being counted. Although the top of the wall is well vegetated there is still very little other than lichen, very small ferns and other crevice plants on the sides and in the embrasures.

|                                |                     |
|--------------------------------|---------------------|
| <i>Centaureum erythraea</i>    | Centaury            |
| <i>Bromus mollis</i>           | Soft Brome          |
| <i>Aphanes inexpectata</i>     | Parsley Piert       |
| <i>Ulex europaeus</i>          | Gorse               |
| <i>Juncus buffonis</i>         | Toad Rush           |
| <i>Polycarpon tetraphyllum</i> | Four-leaved Allseed |
| <i>Sedum anglicum</i>          | English Stonecrop   |

### **Redan C**

This section is very like the previous one. There are good patches of turf and also bare areas on top of the wall where people regularly walk or where there has been substantial re-mortaring, Autumn Lady's Tresses are also a feature here although many get kicked over or crushed underfoot.

|                             |                       |
|-----------------------------|-----------------------|
| <i>Cearastium diffusum</i>  | Sea Mouse-ear         |
| <i>Lotus corniculatus</i>   | Birdsfoot Treoil      |
| <i>Spiranthes spiralis</i>  | Autumn Lady's Tresses |
| <i>Rumex acetosella</i>     | Sheep's Sorrel        |
| <i>Sagina Procumbens</i>    | Mossy Pearlwort       |
| <i>Centaureum erythraea</i> | Centaury              |
| <i>Anagallis arvensis</i>   | Scarlet Pimpernel     |

### **Redan C to Woolpack Battery**

Most of the same species are found on this next section of wall top, although no orchids were recorded. The appearance of *Cochlearia danica* Early Scurvy-grass on the walls and in the crevices at the base may reflect the more maritime influence.

### **Woolpack Battery**

ere there seem to be strong maritime influences. The large 'lawn' inside the Battery is a typical *Festuca-Armeria* sea cliff community. This is the kind of grassland where the rare clover would almost certainly occur in spring. A form of this grassland also grows on the wall-tops here, except where it appears the wall has been topped-up with topsoil and *Lolium perenne* Rye Grass is the dominant species. A third species of fern occurs here *Asplenium Billotii* Lanceolate Spleenwort.

### **Woolpack Battery to Redan B**

This next section of wall continues much as the one before, it carries typical *Festuca-Armeria* grassland, in places *Rubia peregrinate* Madder and *Erica cinerea* Bell Heather make an appearance.

### **Redan B**

There is a small amount of *Festuca-Armeria* grassland within the walls, but still a continuation of previous sections.

### **Redan B to Bartholomew's Battery**

The wall top here has a good cover of plants, with occasional Rock Samphire or small ferns in crevices. Just up the hill nearby is a disused well, its walls covered with a splendid growth of ferns, apparently all Sea Spleenwort.

|                         |                |
|-------------------------|----------------|
| <i>Vulpia mysosurus</i> | Ratstail grass |
|-------------------------|----------------|

|                           |                |
|---------------------------|----------------|
| <i>Trifolium scabrum</i>  | Rough Clover   |
| <i>Rupia peregrine</i>    | Madder         |
| <i>Rumex pulcher</i>      | Fiddle Dock    |
| <i>Desmazaria marinum</i> | Sea Fern-grass |

### **Bartholomew's Battery**

There is a continuation of the same communities of plants along these sections of wall. The 'lawn' is again very similar to the ones before. A few interesting plants grow between the flagstones:

|                             |                    |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|
| <i>Erodium maritimum</i>    | Sea Storksbill     |
| <i>Solanium dulcamara</i>   | Woody Nighthade    |
| <i>Spergularia rupicola</i> | Rock Spurrey       |
| <i>Cocleria danica</i>      | Early Scurveygrass |
| <i>Carex arenaria</i>       | Sand Sedge         |
| <i>Plantago coronopius</i>  | Buckshorn Plantain |

### **Bartholomew's Battery to Col G Boscawen's Battery**

The top of the wall is stony and dry with most of the usual species of plant represented. Again the walls are bare, not even lichens on this section.

### **Col G Boscawen's Battery**

There is a major confusion over the name of this battery, on the wall itself is a plaque labelled 'Bartholomew's Battery', this does not seem to conform with the plan. For the purpose of this report it has been taken that the plan is correct. The walls around the battery are again bare, the tops having a layer of very eroded thin turf. The grassland inside the battery surrounds amore modern structure and includes some heathland species e.g. Bell Heather and Ling. Inside the fence *Hedera helix* Ivy and bracken were also seen.

### **Col G Boscawen's Battery to Redan A**

This section is similar to those before, there sem to be some more heathy elements.

|                             |                |
|-----------------------------|----------------|
| <i>Euphrasia agg.</i>       | Eyebright      |
| <i>Erodium maritimum</i>    | Sea Storksbill |
| <i>Centaurium erythraea</i> | Centaury       |

### **Redan A**

(This is labelled Col G Boscawen's Battery on site). Although the top of the wall looks as though it has been re-mortared there are still a fair number of plants present, including the usual species and those annuals which tolerate the dry conditions. There is also a large area of short turf within the walls, partly damaged but otherwise conforming to the *Festuca-Armeria* grassland.

### **Redan A to Steval Point**

The top of the wall seems to have been re-mortared so the plants are somewhat sparse, nevertheless there is a good list of common species including:

|                       |           |
|-----------------------|-----------|
| <i>Euphrasia agg.</i> | Eyebright |
| <i>Hedera helix</i>   | Ivy       |

### **Charles Battery**



The top of the walls around this battery on the seaward side are completely covered in dense vegetation, from grasses at one end to *Carprobrotus* Hottentot Fig or *Mesembryanthemum* at the other. The inner wall is the usual bare granite except on the top where the fairly dense vegetation is interspersed with bare ground. Inside the battery is a lawn and also some flagstones where the cannon stood. Some of the more interesting plants are listed below:

### 1 Wall on seaward side

|                            |               |
|----------------------------|---------------|
| <i>Carprobrotus edulis</i> | Hottentot Fig |
| <i>Pteridium aquilinum</i> | Bracken       |
| <i>Agropyron farctus</i>   | Sand Couch    |
| <i>Carex arenaria</i>      | Sand sedge    |

### 2 Inner wall

|                             |                   |
|-----------------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Armeria maritime</i>     | Thrift            |
| <i>Jasione Montana</i>      | Sheep's Bit       |
| <i>Spergularia rupicola</i> | Rock Sea Spurrey  |
| <i>Lotus corniculatus</i>   | Birdsfoot Trefoil |
| <i>Sedum anglicum</i>       | English Stonecrop |
| <i>Asplenium marinum</i>    | Sea Spleenwort    |

### 3 Lawn

This is mainly a fairly poor *Festuca*-*Armeria* grassland, it reverts to an improved *Lolium* (Rye) grassland towards the north-east corner.

### Charles Battery to Newman Battery

This stretch of wall alongside the footpath is a continuation of the previous section and is rather more species-rich. Additional species include those listed below; it deteriorates towards the next battery.

|                            |                |
|----------------------------|----------------|
| <i>Erodium maritimum</i>   | Sea Storksbill |
| <i>Aphanes inexpectata</i> | Parsley Piert  |
| <i>Trifolium scabrum</i>   | Rough Clover   |

### Newman Battery

This is now a private garden although it can be seen from the footpath. The banks and walls have been left to colonise with coastal plants, which are mixed up with arrange of garden plants.

|                           |               |
|---------------------------|---------------|
| <i>Festuca rubra</i>      | Red Fescue    |
| <i>Carex arenaria</i>     | Sand Sedge    |
| <i>Armeria maritime</i>   | Thrift        |
| <i>Crithmum maritimum</i> | Rock Samphire |

## Appendix 4: Archaeological interventions

The following archaeological interventions are known for the Garrison:

|         |   |
|---------|---|
| 1973    | Excavations within <b>Star Castle</b> , Garrison, by Isles of Scilly Museum.  |
| 1973-6  | Field investigation for Vivien Russell's 1980 archaeological checklist for Scilly (Russell 1980).   |
| 1978    | Ordnance Survey archaeological survey of Isles of Scilly.   |
| 1984-85 | Institute of Cornish Studies Isles of Scilly SMR enhancement project.   |
| 1990    | CAU survey and recording of defences around <b>Garrison</b> shoreline (Parkes and Ratcliffe 1990)   |
| 1990    | Archaeological recording and environmental sampling of 17 <sup>th</sup> century occupation debris and midden material at <b>Steval Point</b> , Garrison (Ratcliffe and Straker 1996).     |
| 1991    | Large scale survey of <b>Garrison</b> walls for English Heritage.   |
| 1991    | Watching brief at the <b>Sallyport</b> (Thomas 1991)  |
| 1993    | CAU watching brief on cable trenching within <b>Star Castle</b> , Garrison, and between the castle and Garrison gate (Young <i>et al</i> 1993).   |
| 1993    | CAU Rapid Survey of <b>Garrison</b> defences.   |
| 1993-94 | Detailed building survey of <b>Star Castle</b> , Garrison, and documentary research for English Heritage.   |
| 1994    | Detailed review of CAU Sites and Monuments Record for <b>Garrison</b> . Field investigation of <b>Steval Battery</b> , Garrison, and historical research for English Heritage.            |
| 1994    | CAU watching brief at Westmount, Jerusalem Terrace, adjacent to site of post medieval battery at <b>Mount Hollis</b> .  |
| 1994    | Watching brief by Council of the Isles of Scilly Assistant Planning Officer (Conservation) on installation of septic tank and associated pipe trenching at <b>Star Castle</b> , Garrison. |
| 1998    | Archaeological supervision of clearance of rock-cut trench around <b>Powder Magazine Lamp Room</b> , Garrison.  |
| 1998    | Inspection by Council of the Isles of Scilly Assistant Planning Officer (Conservation) of cable trenches dug for installation of spotlights at <b>Star Castle</b> , Garrison.             |
| 1999    | <b>Garrison</b> walks leaflet (Cornwall Archaeological Unit 1999).  |
| 2004    | Watching brief by Council of the Isles of Scilly Assistant Planning Officer (Conservation) on excavation for drain at <b>Star Castle</b> , Garrison.                                      |
| 2005    | Archaeological watching brief at <b>Gunner's Well</b> (Sawyer 2005).  |
| 2005    | Archaeological watching brief during rebuilding of <b>Lower Benham Battery</b> (Johns and Sawyer 2005).   |
| 2006    | Watching brief during construction of chalets and garden at <b>Star Castle</b> .  |
| 2010    | Watching brief at <b>Steval Point Battery</b> (Johns 2010)  |

## Appendix 5: Consultation Process

The project committee involved in the production of Martin Fletcher's draft Conservation Plan:

|                      |                          |
|----------------------|--------------------------|
| Ian Morrison (EH)    | Nicholas Johnson (HE CC) |
| Tim Johnston (EH)    | Vanessa Straker (EH)     |
| Tony Leech (EH)      | Elizabeth Allison (EH)   |
| Gary Stone (EH)      | Rob Harding (EH)         |
| Arthur McCallum (EH) | Gillian Arbery (EH)      |
| Martin Fletcher (EH) |                          |

The following were consulted:

The Council of the Isles of Scilly

The Duchy of Cornwall

The Isles of Scilly AONB

The Isles of Scilly Wildlife Trust

Historic Environment, Cornwall Council

English Heritage Coastal Strategy Officer and Futurecoast, the local-scale shoreline response.

The stakeholders group involved in the production of the final Conservation Plan:

|                        |                         |
|------------------------|-------------------------|
| Elizabeth Allison (EH) | Eleanor Breen (EH/CIOS) |
| Chris Gregory (Duchy)  | Charles Johns (HE CC)   |
| David Mawer (IOSWT)    | Phil McMahon (EH)       |
| Heather Sebire (EH)    |                         |

## Appendix 6: List of Scheduled Monuments in the Garrison study area

15434 Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison.

15435 The Rocket House, 17<sup>th</sup> – 18<sup>th</sup> century powder magazine and adjacent prison on the Garrison (formerly 600).

15436 Late 19<sup>th</sup> – early 20<sup>th</sup> century Woolpack Battery, The Garrison, St Mary's

15437 Late 19<sup>th</sup> – early 20<sup>th</sup> century Steval Battery, The Garrison. St Mary's

15438 Late 19<sup>th</sup> – early 20<sup>th</sup> century defended barracks and caretaker block at Greystones, The Garrison.

15486 The Star Castle, 16<sup>th</sup> century artillery fort and mid-18<sup>th</sup> century dewpond.

## Appendix 7: DCMS Listings for Historic Buildings in the Garrison study area

| Building name  | LBS No. | Grade | Date of listing | NGR                                    |
|--|---------|-------|-----------------|--|
| Star Castle  | 62524   | 1     |                 | SV 8992 1064                           |
| Outer walls and gateway of the Garrison                              | 62521   | 1     |                 | SV 89 09, SV 89 10, SV 90 09, SV 90 10 |
| House to left of the Garrison entrance gate, formerly the Guard Room | 62526   | II    |                 | SV 9006 1064                           |
| House to right of Garrison entrance gate (Garrison Cottage)          | 62517   | II    |                 | SV 9006 1065                           |
| Garrison House   | 62516   | II    |                 | SV 9003 1065                           |
| Rocket House or Magazine   | 62522   | I     |                 | SV 9003 1063                           |
| Newman House   | 62520   | II    |                 | SV 8991 1073                           |
| Trinity Cottages   | 62515   | II    |                 | SV 9007 1034                           |
| Hugh House   | 62518   | II    |                 | SV9005 1050                            |
| Signal Gun Tower   | 62523   | II    |                 | SV 8980 1033                           |
| Trinity Cottages   | 62515   | II    |                 | SV 9006 1034                           |
| The Master Gunner's House  | 62519   | II    |                 | SV 9002 10697                          |

## **Appendix 8: List of the main national, regional and local policy documents relating to cultural/historic environment/biodiversity matters**

### **National legislation**

- Ancient Monuments and Archaeological Areas Act (1979)
- The National Heritage Act (2002)
- Protection of Wrecks Act (1973)
- Treasure Act 1996
- Town and Country Planning Act 1990
- Planning (Listed Buildings and Conservation Areas) Act 1990
- Planning and Compulsory Purchase Act 2004
- Environmental Information Regulations 2004
- Burial Act 1857
- Marine and Coastal Access Bill 2010
- Town and Country Planning (Trees) Regulations 1999

### **National guidance**

- Power of Place: the future of the historic environment, English Heritage 2000
- Sustainable Communities Plan, 2003;
- Sustainable Communities: People, Places and Prosperity, 2005
- Securing the Future; the UK Sustainable Development Strategy, 2005
- Conservation Principles Policies and Guidance for the Sustainable Management of the Historic Environment, English Heritage, 2007
- The State of the Natural Environment, Natural England, 2008.
- Climate Change and the Historic Environment, English Heritage, 2008
- Planning Policy Statement 1 : Delivering Sustainable Development
- Planning Policy Statement 5: Planning for the Historic Environment 2010
- PPS5 Historic Environment Planning Practice Guide 2010
- Highways Agency advice on the Historic Environment
- The Government's Statement on the Historic Environment for England 2010
- The Heritage Dividend. English Heritage (1999)
- Making the past part of our future (2005-10). English Heritage
- The Historic Environment: A Force for our Future. DCMS (2001)

### **Regional guidance**

- Draft Regional Spatial Strategy for the South West incorporating the Secretary of State's Proposed Changes (GOSW, 2008)
- In Search of Chunky Dunsters – A Cultural Strategy for the South West
- A Strategy for the Historic Environment in the South West EH 2004
- Our Environment: Our Future – the Regional Strategy for the South West
- The Archaeology of South West England: South West Archaeological Research Framework Resource Assessment and Research Agenda (SWARF), Somerset County Council, 2009

### **Local guidance**

- A Heritage and Cultural Strategy for the Isles of Scilly, CIOS 2004
- Local Plan: Isles of Scilly Environmental Protection Policy, CIOS, adopted 2005.
- Isles of Scilly Design Guide, C Buchanan and Context 4D for CIOS, 2006
- Isles of Scilly Area of Natural Beauty Management Plan 2010 – 2014

- Isles of Scilly historic landscape assessment and management strategy, Land Use Consultants in association with Cornwall Archaeological Unit and Countryside Planning and Management 1996
- Shoreline Management Plan 2 (draft), Royal Haskoning 2010
- Conservation Area Appraisal and Management Plan for the Isles of Scilly, CIOS (in prep)

## Appendix 9: Glossary

|                         |   |
|-------------------------|---|
| ALLEE COUVERTE          | Sunken or covered way   |
| BATTER                  | Inclined face of a wall.  |
| EMBRASURE               | Splayed opening in wall for a gun.  |
| REDAN                   | Small bastion consisting of two faces forming a salient.  |
| BARBETTE                | Raised platform from which guns can fire over a parapet.  |
| BASTION                 | A projecting strong point along the line or at the corners of a defensive work designed to cover the adjacent curtain or defences with flanking fire. |
| BREASTWORK              | Earth piled up to form a rampart.   |
| CURTAIN                 | Length of rampart between two bastions on the mainline of a defensive work.   |
| ENCEINTE                | The main line of bastions and curtain of a fortress excluding the outworks  |
| ENFILADE fortification. | Fire coming from the flank which sweeps along the length of a fortification.  |
| GABION                  | Cylindrical earth-filled wicker basket used to protect batteries and supplement ramparts.   |
| PARAPET                 | Wall of earthen breastwork for the protection of troops on the forward edge of a rampart.   |
| PLATFORM                | Hard surface of timber or stone on which guns in a battery can be placed.   |
| RAMPART                 | A fortified embankment sometimes topped by a parapet.   |
| SALIENT ANGLE           | Outward point of a bastion or other projecting work.  |
| WORK                    | General term for any work of defence  |

## Appendix 10 List of sites

| Feature No | PRN     | Site Name             | Site Type           | Easting | Northing | Description            |
|------------|---------|-----------------------|---------------------|---------|----------|------------------------|
| 1          | 7903.04 | Upper Benham Battery  | Barracks            | 90090   | 10380    | Post-medieval Barracks |
| 2          | 7906.13 | Upper Benham Battery  | Battery             | 90112   | 10393    | C17/C18 Battery        |
| 3          | 7906.08 | Upper Benham Battery  | Postern             | 90104   | 10389    | C17 Postern            |
| 4          | 7906.15 | Upper Benham Battery  | Curtain Wall        | 90102   | 10389    | C18 Curtain Wall       |
| 5          | 7906.14 | Lower Benham Battery  | Battery             | 90145   | 10389    | C18 Battery            |
| 6          | 7909.05 | Upper Benham Battery  | Pillbox             | 90122   | 10388    | WII Pillbox            |
| 7          | 7795    | Trinity Cottages      | House               | 90069   | 10340    | C19 House              |
| 8          | 7904.01 | Upper Broom Battery   | Battery             | 90094   | 10309    | C16-C18 Battery        |
| 9          | 7904.03 | The Garrison          | Breastwork          | 90100   | 10170    | C17 Breastwork         |
| 10         | 7906.17 | Lower Broom Battery   | Battery             | 90093   | 10180    | C17 Battery            |
| 11         | 7906.18 | Lower Broom Battery   | Curtain Wall        | 90083   | 10170    | C18 Curtain Wall       |
| 12         | 7900.05 | Lower Broom Battery   | Quarry              | 90070   | 10160    | C16-C18 Quarry         |
| 13         | 7904.02 | Lower Broom Battery   | Battery             | 90100   | 10180    | C16 Battery            |
| 14         | 7904.04 | Morning Point Battery | Bastion Outwork     | 90070   | 10000    | C17 Bastion Outwork    |
| 15         | 7905.16 | Morning Point Battery | Quarry              | 90035   | 99740    | C18 Quarry             |
| 16         | 7904.13 | Morning Point Battery | Battery             | 90050   | 9930     | C17 Battery            |
| 17         | 7905.11 | Morning Point Battery | Sentry Box          | 90040   | 9940     | C18 Sentry Box         |
| 18         | 7906.26 | Morning Point Battery | Battery             | 90070   | 9914     | C18 Battery            |
| 19         | 7906.06 | Morning Point Battery | Pillbox             | 90085   | 9911     | WWII Pillbox           |
| 20         | 7904.05 | Morning Point Battery | Bastion Outwork     | 90020   | 9900     | C17 Bastion Outwork    |
| 21         | 7906.21 | Morning Point Battery | Bastion Outwork     | 89987   | 9933     | C18 Bastion Outwork    |
| 22         | 7906.22 | The Folly             | Bastion Outwork     | 89921   | 9926     | C18 Bastion Outwork    |
| 23         | 7904.06 | The Folly             | Bastion Outwork     | 89920   | 9900     | C17 Bastion Outwork    |
| 24         | 7906.23 | Woolpack Battery      | Bastion Outwork     | 89855   | 9926     | C18 Bastion Outwork    |
| 25         | 7904.07 | Woolpack Battery      | Bastion Outwork     | 89840   | 9900     | C17 Bastion Outwork    |
| 26         | 7906.27 | Woolpack Battery      | Battery             | 89787   | 9887     | C18 Battery            |
| 27         | 7908.08 | Woolpack Battery      | Searchlight Battery | 89771   | 9970     | C19 DEL                |
| 28         | 7905.1  | Woolpack Battery      | Garden              | 89800   | 9880     | C18 Garden             |
| 29         | 7909.07 | Woolpack Battery      | Pillbox             | 89773   | 9858     | WII Pillbox            |
| 30         | 7904.19 | Woolpack Battery      | Postern             | 89771   | 9909     | C17 Postern            |

| <b>Feature No</b> | <b>PRN</b> | <b>Site Name</b>              | <b>Site Type</b>    | <b>Easting</b> | <b>Northing</b> | <b>Description</b>               |
|-------------------|------------|-------------------------------|---------------------|----------------|-----------------|----------------------------------|
| 31                | 7904.15    | Woolpack Point                | Battery             | 89770          | 9850            | C17 Battery                      |
| 32                | 7904.08    | Woolpack Point                | Bastion Outwork     | 89730          | 9920            | C17 Bastion Outwork              |
| 33                | 7908.1     | Woolpack Battery              | Building            | 89750          | 9970            | C19 Building                     |
| 34                | 7905.17    | Woolpack Quarry               | Quarry              | 89784          | 9986            | C18 Quarry                       |
| 35                | 7906.24    | Woolpack Battery              | Bastion Outwork     | 89719          | 10003           | C18 Bastion Outwork              |
| 36                | 7904.09    | Woolpack Battery              | Bastion Outwork     | 89700          | 10000           | C17 Bastion Outwork              |
| 37                | 168727     | The Garrison                  | Quarry              | 89630          | 10050           | C18 Quarry                       |
| 38                | 7904.16    | Bartholomew Battery           | Battery             | 89630          | 10070           | C17 Battery                      |
| 39                | 71322      | The Garrison                  | Trackway            | 89617          | 10076           | Early Medieval - Modern Trackway |
| 40                | 7906.28    | Bartholomew Battery           | Battery             | 89648          | 10091           | C18 Battery                      |
| 41                | 7808.13    | Col George Boscawen's Battery | Engine House        | 89556          | 10170           | C19 Engine House                 |
| 42                | 7908.11    | Bartholomew Battery           | Building            | 89644          | 10099           | C20 Building                     |
| 43                | 7905.19    | Bartholomew Battery           | Quarry              | 89667          | 10098           | C18 Quarry                       |
| 44                | 7908.12    | Bartholomew Battery           | Well                | 89680          | 10090           | C20 Well                         |
| 45                | 7905.2     | Col George Boscawen's Battery | Quarry              | 89610          | 10160           | C18 Quarry                       |
| 46                | 7904.17    | Col George Boscawen's Battery | Battery             | 89540          | 10160           | C17 Battery                      |
| 47                | 7906.29    | Col George Boscawen's Battery | Battery             | 89559          | 10173           | C18 Battery                      |
| 48                | 7906.2     | Col George Boscawen's Battery | Postern             | 89506          | 10190           | C18 Postern                      |
| 49                | 7905.21    | Col George Boscawen's Battery | Quarry              | 89570          | 10210           | Post-medieval Quarry             |
| 50                | 7906.25    | Steval Point Battery          | Bastion Outwork     | 89521          | 10270           | C18 Bastion Outwork              |
| 51                | 7904.18    | Steval Point Battery          | Battery             | 89490          | 10260           | C17 Battery                      |
| 52                | 7905.12    | Steval Point                  | Extractive Pit      | 89500          | 10290           | Extractive Pit                   |
| 53                | 71321      | The Garrison                  | Trackway            | 89536          | 10329           | Early Medieval - Modern Trackway |
| 54                | 7900.06    | Steval Point                  | Quarry              | 89495          | 10336           | C17 Quarry                       |
| 55                | 7903.05    | Steval Point                  | Barracks            | 89460          | 10360           | C17 Barracks                     |
| 56                | 7904.19    | Steval Point Battery          | Battery             | 89450          | 10360           | C17 Battery                      |
| 57                | 7908.02    | Steval Point Battery          | Searchlight Battery | 89500          | 10370           | C19 DEL                          |
| 58                | 7909.08    | Steval Point Battery          | Pillbox             | 89504          | 10365           | WWII Pillbox                     |
| 59                | 7905.13    | The Garrison                  | Guardhouse          | 89520          | 10350           | Post-medieval Guardhouse         |
| 60                | 7908.01    | Steval Point Battery          | Battery             | 89550          | 10360           | C19 Battery                      |
| 61                | 7904.1     | Doctors Keys                  | Bastion Outwork     | 89570          | 10470           | C17 Bastion Outwork              |
| 62                | 7904.11    | Doctors Keys                  | Bastion Outwork     | 89660          | 10570           | C17 Bastion Outwork              |



| <b>Feature No</b> | <b>PRN</b> | <b>Site Name</b>      | <b>Site Type</b> | <b>Eastings</b> | <b>Northing</b> | <b>Description</b>           |
|-------------------|------------|-----------------------|------------------|-----------------|-----------------|------------------------------|
| 63                | 7904.12    | King Charles Battery  | Bastion Outwork  | 89700           | 10650           | C17 Bastion Outwork          |
| 64                | 7906       | The Garrison          | Curtain Wall     | 89730           | 10680           | Post-medieval Curtain Wall   |
| 65                | 7907.01    | King Charles Battery  | Garden           | 89720           | 10710           | C19 Garden                   |
| 66                | 7904.2     | King Charles Battery  | Battery          | 89730           | 10720           | C17 Battery                  |
| 67                | 7906.02    | King Charles Battery  | Battery          | 89753           | 10708           | C18 Battery                  |
| 68                | 7906.01    | King Charles Battery  | Curtain Wall     | 89780           | 10730           | Post-Medieval Curtain Wall   |
| 69                | 7905.02    | Store House Well      | Well             | 89885           | 10760           | Early Medieval - Modern Well |
| 70                | 7424       | Newman House          | Findspot         | 89900           | 10760           | Medieval Findspot            |
| 71                | 7905.01    | Newman House          | Storehouse       | 89904           | 10788           | C18 Storehouse               |
| 72                | 168679     | Store House Battery   | Privy House      | 89910           | 10800           | C19 Privy House              |
| 73                | 7904.21    | Newman Point          | Battery          | 89900           | 10814           | C17 Battery                  |
| 74                | 7906.03    | Store House Battery   | Battery          | 89903           | 10810           | C18 Battery                  |
| 75                | 7907.02    | Wellford              | Barracks         | 89961           | 10757           | C19 Barracks                 |
| 76                | 7904.22    | Barn Platform         | Battery          | 90000           | 10750           | C17 Battery                  |
| 77                | 7905.04    | The White House       | House            | 90000           | 10720           | C18 House (site of)          |
| 78                | 7905.05    | The White House       | House            | 90029           | 10697           | C18 House                    |
| 79                | 7900.01    | Gunner's Well         | Well             | 90030           | 10690           | Post-medieval Well           |
| 80                | 7906.09    | Well Battery          | Battery          | 90052           | 10714           | C17 Battery                  |
| 81                | 7906.04    | The Garrison          | Curtain Wall     | 90060           | 10700           | C17 Curtain Wall             |
| 82                | 7906.1     | Jefferson's battery   | Battery          | 90065           | 10665           | C18 Battery                  |
| 83                | 7901.01    | The Guard House       | Guardhouse       | 90064           | 10653           | C17 Guardhouse               |
| 84                | 7900.02    | Old Quay              | Battery          | 90110           | 10705           | C17 Battery                  |
| 85                | 7906.05    | The Garrison          | Gate             | 90074           | 10650           | C17 Gate                     |
| 86                | 7909.04    | Garrison Gate         | Pillbox          | 90070           | 10640           | WWII Pillbox                 |
| 87                | 7901.02    | Gatehouse Cottage     | Barracks         | 90065           | 10644           | Post-medieval Barracks       |
| 88                | 7712       | The Garrison          | Findspot         | 90070           | 10630           | Neolithic flint flake        |
| 89                | 7906.11    | King Georges Battery  | Battery          | 90090           | 10623           | C17 Battery                  |
| 90                | 7906.06    | King Georges Battery  | Postern          | 90070           | 10570           | C17 Postern                  |
| 91                | 7907.04    | Veronica Lodge        | House            | 90051           | 10542           | C18 House                    |
| 92                | 7907.05    | Hugh House            | Barracks         | 90055           | 10504           | C18 Barracks                 |
| 93                | 7906.12    | Duke of Leeds Battery | Battery          | 90077           | 10506           | C17 Battery                  |
| 94                | 7900.12    | Tamarisk              | Garden           | 90045           | 10473           | C17 Garden                   |

| <b>Feature No</b> | <b>PRN</b> | <b>Site Name</b> | <b>Site Type</b>          | <b>Easting</b> | <b>Northing</b> | <b>Description</b>                |
|-------------------|------------|------------------|---------------------------|----------------|-----------------|-----------------------------------|
| 95                | 7906.07    | Sally Port       | Postern                   | 90089          | 10445           | C17 Postern                       |
| 96                | 7903.03    | High Down        | House                     | 90090          | 10390           | C17 House                         |
| 97                | 7574       | Garrison Bell    | Findspot                  | 90050          | 10605           | Prehistoric Findspot              |
| 98                | 7901.04    | The Garrison     | Prison                    | 90040          | 10640           | C17 Prison                        |
| 99                | 7901.03    | The Garrison     | Powder Magazine           | 90036          | 10636           | C17 Powder Magazine               |
| 100               | 7905.06    | Garrison House   | Storehouse                | 90030          | 10658           | C18 Storehouse                    |
| 101               | 7657       | Star Cottage     | Architectural<br>Fragment | 90020          | 10650           | Medieval Architectural Fragment   |
| 102               | 7905.15    | The Garrison     | Parade Ground             | 90000          | 10650           | C18 Parade Ground                 |
| 103               | 7817       | Star Castle      | Findspot                  | 90000          | 10604           | Romano-British Findspot           |
| 104               | 7905.14    | The Garrison     | Fortification             | 89990          | 10660           | C18 Fortification                 |
| 105               | 7900.01    | Star Castle      | Quarry                    | 89960          | 10690           | Post-medieval Quarry              |
| 106               | 7903.02    | Newman House     | House                     | 89950          | 10690           | C17 House                         |
| 107               | 7902       | Star Castle      | Fort                      | 89981          | 10641           | C16 Fort                          |
| 108               | 7902.02    | Star Castle      | Curtain Wall              | 89900          | 10640           | C16 Curtain Wall                  |
| 109               | 7900.1     | The Garrison     | Trackway                  | 89940          | 10620           | Post-medieval Trackway            |
| 110               | 7902.08    | Star Castle      | Building                  | 89920          | 16600           | C19 Building                      |
| 111               | 7902.03    | Star Castle      | Outwork                   | 8990           | 10640           | C16 Outwork                       |
| 112               | 7902.06    | Star Castle      | Dewpond                   | 89882          | 10592           | C18 Dewpond                       |
| 113               | 7907.03    | The Garrison     | Weather Vane              | 89820          | 10460           | Post-medieval Weather Vane        |
| 114               | 7900.13    | The Garrison     | Quarry                    | 89815          | 10442           | Post-medieval quarry              |
| 115               | 7909.01    | The Garrison     | Observation Post          | 89900          | 10400           | WWI Observation Post              |
| 116               | 7900.08    | The Garrison     | Trackway                  | 89800          | 10330           | Post-medieval Trackway            |
| 117               | 7901.05    | The Garrison     | Windmill                  | 89802          | 10334           | C16 Windmill                      |
| 118               | 7908.04    | Steval Battery   | Battery                   | 89704          | 10332           | C19-C20 Battery                   |
| 119               | MCO55581   | The Garrison     | Field System              | 89863          | 10701           | Prehistoric-Medieval Field System |
| 120               | 7908.05    | Greystones       | Barracks                  | 89800          | 10285           | C19-C20 Barracks                  |
| 121               | 7903.06    | The Garrison     | Bowling Green             | 89820          | 10310           | C17 Bowling Green                 |
| 122               | 7901.06    | The Garrison     | Windmill                  | 89840          | 10300           | C16 Windmill                      |
| 123               | 7900.11    | The Garrison     | Field System              | 89900          | 10300           | Post-medieval Field System        |
| 124               | 7908.09    | Garrison Farm    | Workshop                  | 89920          | 10280           | C19 Workshop                      |
| 125               | 7909.02    | The Garrison     | Barbed<br>Obstruction     | Wire<br>89900  | 10002           | WWII Barbed Wire Obstruction      |

| <b>Feature No</b> | <b>PRN</b> | <b>Site Name</b> | <b>Site Type</b>    | <b>Easting</b> | <b>Northing</b> | <b>Description</b>                |
|-------------------|------------|------------------|---------------------|----------------|-----------------|-----------------------------------|
| 126               | 7900.14    | Woolpack Battery | Quarry              | 89810          | 10190           | Post-medieval Quarry              |
| 127               | MCO55582   | Woolpack Battery | Searchlight Battery | 89827          | 99750           | C19 Coastal Artillery Searchlight |
| 128               | 7903.07    | The Garrison     | Watch Tower         | 89820          | 10150           | C17 Watch Tower                   |
| 129               | 7908.06    | Woolpack Battery | Battery             | 89800          | 10140           | C19-C20 Battery                   |
| 130               | 7900.15    | Woolpack Battery | Quarry              | 89880          | 10080           | Post-medieval Quarry              |
| 131               | 7900.16    | The Folly        | Fort                | 89920          | 10020           | Post-medieval Fort                |
| 132               | 7900.09    | The Garrison     | Trackway            | 89790          | 9900            | Post-medieval Trackway            |

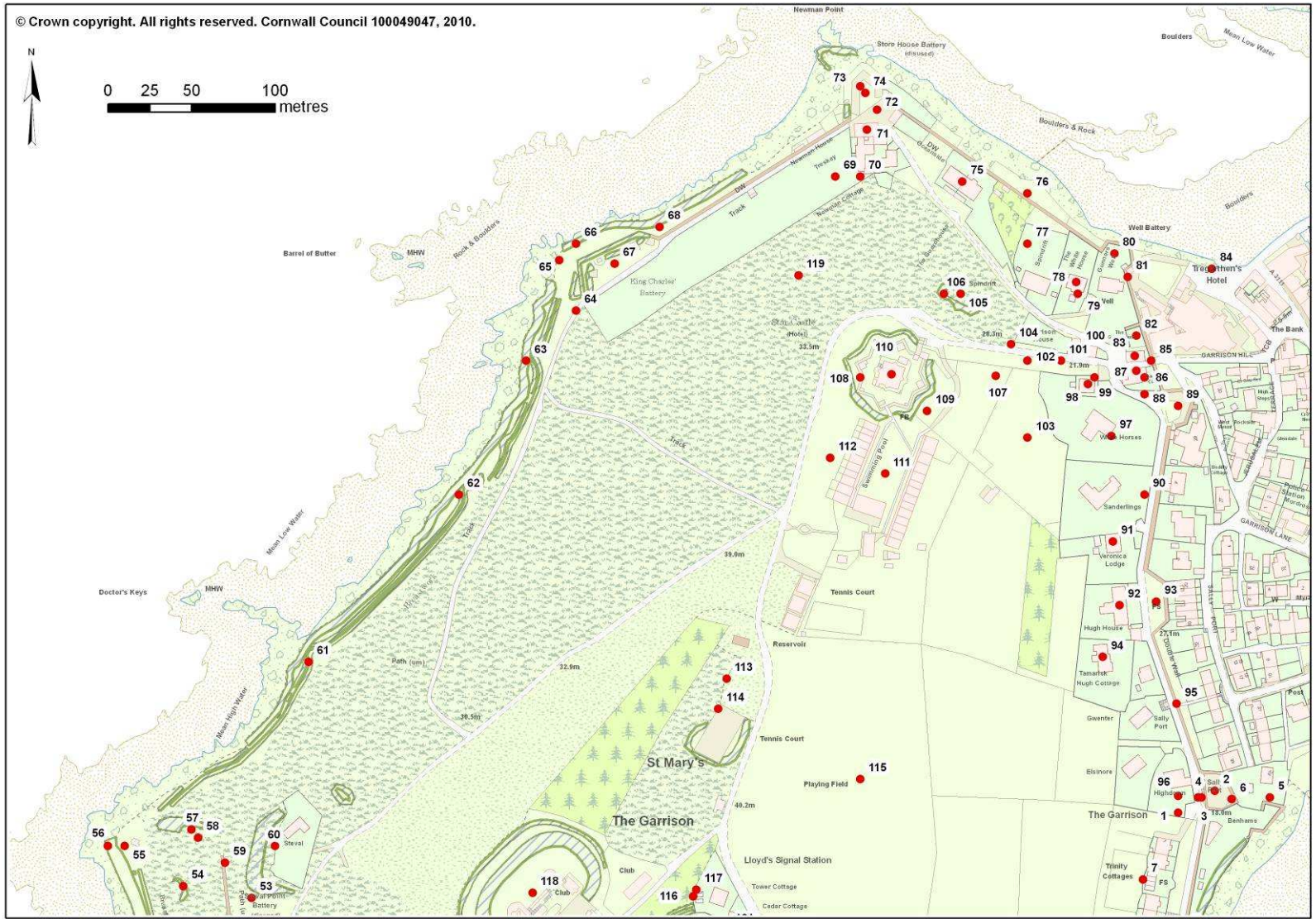


Fig 10.1  
The Garrison:  
location of sites  
(north)

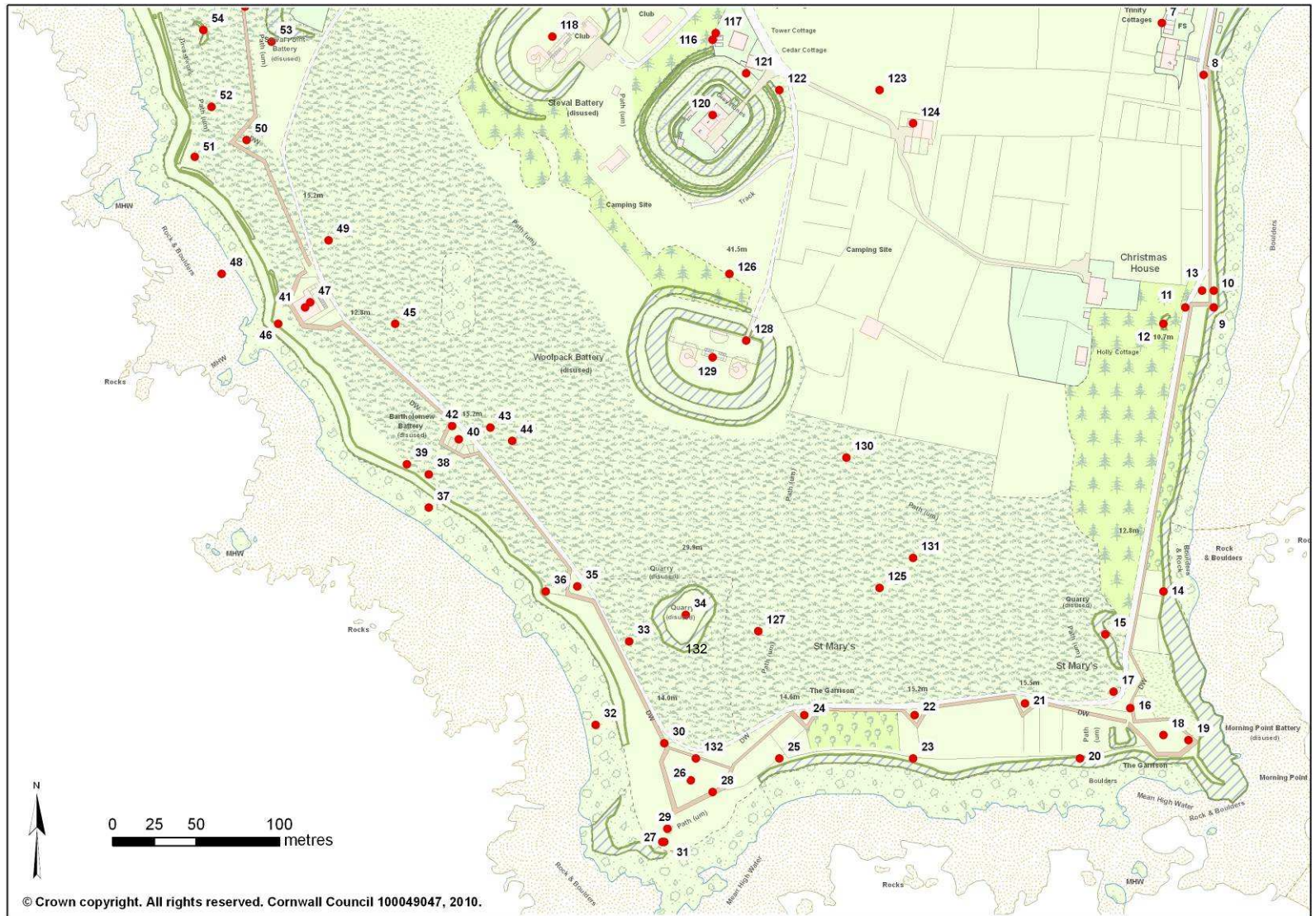


Fig 10.2  
The Garrison:  
location of sites  
(south)

## Appendix 11: Gazetteer of sites


**Note:** This gazetteer is based on the current information in the Cornwall and Isles of Scilly HER. A report on the Garrison Walls will be completed as part of the 'Defending the Isles of Scilly' Project and that the Gazetteer can be updated once that is completed.

The Garrison HER (7900-7909) is structured according to the date of the various elements; undated sites follow this introduction (7900.01-.16), Elizabethan works are under 7901, C17 features 7903, C18 features 7905, Napoleonic and C19 features 7907, 1900s features 7908, WW1 and WW2 combined features 7909. Re-use of sites is given a separate PRN under the relevant period only where there was a significant change of form or function. Excepted from this structure are three major complexes, which for ease of reference are each given a separate PRN following that of their period of origin: Star Castle 7902, breastwork and associated batteries 7904, and Garrison walls 7906. The numbering of sites within each section is by location, sequences moving clockwise from the north around the coast/neck, then north-south over the hill.

### Site no 1

|   |                |             |            |   |
|---|----------------|-------------|------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b>   | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |            |   |
| Upper Benham Battery: C17 Barracks  | SV 90090 10380 | 7903.04     |            |   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                |             |            |   |
| <p>The 1655 map shows a rectangular building inside the lines, with its long axis aligned with the Garrison wall just south and inland of Upper Benham battery, marked "new quarters", i.e. barracks. A smaller rectangular detached building, at right angles and to the NE, is also shown. These could be the two storehouses described in the 1652 Parliamentary Survey as 'lately built by the enemy and redeemed for money' They are described as a storehouse 'situate in the Hugh ... and near Mr Collyer's house' with two rooms on each of two storeys, worth four pounds, and a 'new boarded storehouse [i.e. timber] near the last, being a verrie large house divided into foure roomes below staires and one long roome above, now used as a storehouse for the Garrison's provisions, eight pounds'. The boarded store could be the SW, and the stone store the NE building shown on the 1655 map. Neither building survives.</p> |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Designation</b> None recorded  |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>   | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   |                |             | √          | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>AMP ref: n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  |                |             | √          | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Rarity</b>   |                |             | √          | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>  |                |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  |                |             | √          | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>  |                |             | √          | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main Sources</b>   |                |             |            |   |
| <p>Pounds, NJG. 1984. The Parliamentary Survey of the Duchy of Cornwall. PT 2, 37</p> <p>Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications</i>, CRO DD GO 575</p>   |                |             |            |   |


## Site no 2

|  |                |   |            |  |
|--|----------------|---|------------|--|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |            |  |
| Upper Benham Battery: C17/C18 Battery  | SV 90112 10393 | 7906.13   |            |  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |   |            |  |
| <p>A five-sided battery of irregular plan, consisting of a platform behind stone walls associated with the Elizabethan curtain wall across the Garrison neck, is situated on the south side of the isthmus. In its SE corner is a WWII pill box. The battery below to the SE - with access through a sallyport under the south-west corner of Upper Benham - is known as Lower Benham battery. A 1655 map shows the battery in plan, with an external ditch, and names it 'Bynham'. A building indicated by a 1669 print may be within the southern half of the battery, or outside it. The site is named Upper Benham Bastion in 1715. A rectangular building stands on the platform south of centre on the 1742 plan. Tovey's 1750 plan names the battery Higher Bentreim. Troutbeck states that the name Benham derives from a nearby quarry and records four 4-pounders there in 1796. Benham's battery is shown on the 1834 map. The 1988 and 1907 OS maps show the ditch surviving on the north side. Thomas notes the disuse of Lower Benham battery by the end of the C18, suggested by the dropping of upper from the site name. Carpenter notes a cast iron 18-pounder mounted here; two early 1800s guns also listed and described in a photo caption as being here are in fact at King George's battery. The 1978 OS fieldworker notes walling up to 6m high, C17 with C18 restoration. The site was visited by CAU in 1988 and surveyed by EH in 1991. In 1990 it was found to be originally open backed; four paved platforms for guns firing north, east and south over the walls were recorded the north and south platforms having a drainage hole while two holes on the east side do not open from the platforms. In 1993 the walling was found to be of Elizabethan character.</p> |                |  |            |  |
| <b>Designation</b> Listed Building (1) 6251: Outer Walls and Gateway   |                |   |            |  |
| Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison   |                |   |            |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                |   |            |  |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b>   | <b>Low</b> |  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  | √              |   |            | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br><b>AMP ref:</b> |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   |                |   | √          | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √              |   |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √              |   |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √              |   |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √              |   |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Potential</b>   | √              |   |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main Sources</b>  |                |   |            |  |
| Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications</i> , CRO DD GO 575  |                |   |            |  |
| Lilly, C. 1715. <i>A Plan of the Hugh</i> . At Bodleian Library, Oxford  |                |   |            |  |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House  |                |   |            |  |
| Tovey, A. 1750. <i>A Plan of the Peninsula and Fortifications on St Mary's</i> . At Star Castle  |                |   |            |  |
| Heath, R. 1750. <i>A Natural and Historical Account of the Islands of Scilly</i>   |                |   |            |  |
| Troutbeck, J. 1796. <i>Survey of the Ancient and Present State of the Scilly Islands</i> .   |                |   |            |  |
| Birch, JF. 1834. <i>Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary, Scilly</i> . At Hugh House   |                |   |            |  |
| Thomas, A C, 1989. <i>The Names of the Batteries on the Garrison, St Mary's, Isles of Scilly</i>   |                |   |            |  |
| Carpenter, AC. 1984. <i>The Cannon of Pendennis and St. Mawes Castles, Cornwall</i> . 7, 63  |                |   |            |  |

**Site no 3**

|  |                |             |            |  |
|--|----------------|-------------|------------|--|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |            |  |
| Upper Benham Battery: C17 Postern  | SV 90114 10393 | 7906.08     |            |  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |             |            |  |
| <p>A sallyport consisting of a stone walled and roofed passage with west inner side portcullis and extended steps, associated with the Elizabethan fortifications across the Garrison neck, leads from the west side of Upper Benham battery to Lower Benham battery. Two other sallyports and a gateway give access through the curtain to the north. The feature is not recorded on the 1655, 1742 or 1834 plans. It is marked as 'sally port' on the 1888, 1907 and 1981 OS maps. The sallyport is mentioned by the OS fieldworker and was visited in 1988. In 1990 the west entrance portcullis slot and iron gate were found to be in good condition, and the offset hinges of the steps and the later rear wall of the Upper Benham battery noted (CAU). The 1981 map shows the steps leading down to the curving passage beneath the SW corner of the Upper Benham battery.</p> |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Designation</b> Listed Building (1) 6251: Outer Walls and Gateway   |                |             |            |  |
| Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison   |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br><br>AMP ref: 329-04-015 |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   |                |             | √          | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Potential</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main sources</b>  |                |             |            |  |
| Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications</i> , CRO DD GO 575  |                |             |            |  |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House  |                |             |            |  |
| Birch, JF. 1834. <i>Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary, Scilly</i> , at Hugh House.  |                |             |            |  |


**Site no 4**

|  |                |  |
|--|----------------|--|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>   |
| Upper Benham Battery: C17/C18 Curtain Wall   | SV 90102 10389 | 7906.15  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |  |
| <p>The coast of the Garrison south of the neck of Porthcressa is defended by a granite curtain wall between Upper Benham Battery and Morning Point Battery incorporating Upper Broom Battery - these two latter themselves rebuilt in the C18, just inland of their former sites - possibly of Elizabethan origin, rebuilt between 1715 and 1741. The map of 1655 shows parallel lines along this section of the defences resembling the wall and external ditch across the Garrison neck and contrasting with the dotted line indicating breastworks around the rest of the peninsula, suggesting it is contemporary in origin with the former. In a 1669 print, substantial walling across the neck is flanked by a fortification running south towards Lower Broom. This is apparently a lesser or simply more distant wall; but possibly an earthwork, as a similar one is shown running NW from the northern end of</p> |                |  |




|  |             |             |            |  |
|--|-------------|-------------|------------|--|
| the neck, where no early wall is known. Lilly's report on Scilly's defences prior to the great C18 works states that the whole Hugh was fortified but only the part facing the isthmus was strongly built, '...all the rest of it being only slight intrenchments...'. The newly built or rebuilt wall as far as Lower Broom appears on the 1741 map. The 1978 OS fieldworker states that the curtain here was built between 1715 and 1742. In 1990 the absence of embrasures, and of drainage holes excepting one between Upper Benham and Upper Broom batteries, was noted by CAU. |             |             |            |  |
| <b>Designation</b> Listed Building (1) 6251: Outer Walls and Gateway   |             |             |            |  |
| Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison   |             |             |            |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |             |             |            |  |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b> | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  | √           |             |            | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>AMP ref: 329-04-015 |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   | √           |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √           |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √           |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √           |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √           |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Potential</b>   | √           |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main Sources</b>  |             |             |            |  |
| Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications</i> , CRO DD GO 575  |             |             |            |  |
| Bowley, RL (ed), 1980. <i>The Fortunate Islands</i> , 53   |             |             |            |  |
| Lilly, C, 1715. <i>Reports on the Present State and Condition of His Majesties Fortification</i>   |             |             |            |  |
| Unknown, 1741. <i>A Plan of the Hugh Garrison in St Mary's Island at Scilly</i> , copy by J Ponson 1780  |             |             |            |  |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House  |             |             |            |  |
| Birch, JF. 1834. <i>Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary's, Scilly</i> , at Hugh House.  |             |             |            |  |

**Site no 5**

|   |                |   |
|---|----------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b>   | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |
| Lower Benham Battery: C18 Battery   | SV 90145 10389 | 7906.14   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                |   |
| <p>A four-sided open backed platform of irregular plan, consisting of a platform behind stone walls associated with the Elizabethan curtain wall across the Garrison neck, is situated above the southern end of the isthmus. Access is by a sallyport below the SW corner of the battery above to the north west, known as Upper Benham battery, which is linked to it by a short section of wall. The battery is shown on the plan of 1665, with external ditch continuing from the curtain along its northern sides, and named 'Lower Byn'; the SE corner appears to be missing, perhaps due to coastal erosion. A view of 1669 depicts substantially lower walling than at Upper Benham. In 1715 the name is given as Lower Benham Bastion. The 1742 plan names Lower Benham Battery and shows the south east corner intact or rebuilt. Tovey's 1750 plan marks it Lower Bentreim Battery. Troutbeck states that the name Benham derives from a nearby quarry, but omits the Lower Battery from his survey of fortifications. An 1834 map shows it and the adjoining triangle of cliff top south to Upper Broom Battery - as the Lieutenant Governor's garden, with two small rectangular structures at SV 9010 1032 and SV 9012 1037. The 1888 and 1907 OS maps show the ditch surviving on the northern side. Thomas notes the change in use of the site by the end of the C18 suggested by the dropping of 'Upper' from the surviving battery's name. The 1978 OS fieldworker described the site as C17 with C18 restoration, with walling up to 5m high and still used as a garden. The site was visited in 1988 and surveyed in 1991. In 1990 embrasures were recorded on the western face, northern and southern faces and eastern face - the latter obscured inside by a garden wall against the</p> |                |  |


|   |             |             |            |   |
|---|-------------|-------------|------------|---|
| face - though no gun platforms were visible. The SE corner was damaged by coastal erosion, and a section of the east side collapsed after storms in 2004. A photographic and drawn record was made prior to the commencement of repair work and site visits were carried out during the works to record progress. |             |             |            |   |
| <b>Designation</b> Listed Building (1) 6251: Outer Walls and Gateway  |             |             |            |   |
| Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison  |             |             |            |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |             |             |            |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>   | <b>High</b> | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   | √           |             |            | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Collapsed & repaired in 2004-5<br><b>AMP ref:</b> 329-04-014 |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  | √           |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Rarity</b>   | √           |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>  | √           |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>  | √           |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  | √           |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>  | √           |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main Sources</b>   |             |             |            |   |
| Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications</i> , CRO DD GO 575   |             |             |            |   |
| Bowley, RL (ed). 1980. <i>The Fortunate Islands</i> . 53  |             |             |            |   |
| Lilly, C. 1715. <i>A Plan of the Hugh</i> . At Bodleian Library, Oxford.  |             |             |            |   |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House   |             |             |            |   |
| Tovey, A. 1750. <i>A Plan of the Peninsula and Fortifications on St Mary's</i> . At Star Castle.  |             |             |            |   |
| Heath, R. 1750. <i>A Natural and Historical Account of the Islands of Scilly</i> .  |             |             |            |   |
| Troutbeck, J. 1794. <i>Survey of the Ancient and Present State of the Scilly Islands</i> .  |             |             |            |   |
| Birch, JF. 1834. <i>Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary, Scilly</i> . At Hugh House.   |             |             |            |   |
| Thomas, A C, 1989. <i>The Names of the Batteries on the Garrison, St Mary's, Isles of Scilly</i>  |             |             |            |   |
| Carpenter, AC. 1984. <i>The Cannon of Pendennis and St. Mawes Castles, Cornwall</i> . 7, 63   |             |             |            |   |
| Johns, C & Sawyer, K. 2005. <i>Lower Benham Battery, The Garrison, St Mary's, IOS</i> .   |             |             |            |   |

**Site no 6**

|   |                |  |
|---|----------------|--|
| <b>Site name/type</b>   | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>   |
| Upper Benham Battery: WWII Pillbox  | SV 90122 10388 | 7909.05  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                |  |
| <p>A small WWII pillbox built into the SE angle of the largely Elizabethan battery called Upper Benham. It is recorded as St Mary's pillbox no 2 on the 1946 map. Visited by CAU in 1988 who noted a "block house" of concrete blocks (h1) and 1990 who recorded it as L-shaped, designed for machine guns, with one slit facing north east and another facing SE. This site is also recorded as AH 549 for the Defence of Britain project.</p> |                |  |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive   |                |  |

| structures on the periphery of the Garrison                |      |      |     |  |
|--|------|------|-----|--|
| Assessment of importance/significance                      |      |      |     |  |
| Criteria   | High | Med. | Low |  |
| Survival/condition   | √    |      |     | Summary of management issues<br>AMP ref: |
| Fragility/vulnerability                                    | √    |      |     | Notes                                    |
| Rarity   | √    |      |     | Notes                                    |
| Group value  | √    |      |     | Notes                                    |
| Diversity  | √    |      |     | Notes                                    |
| Amenity value  | √    |      |     | Notes                                    |
| Potential  | √    |      |     | Notes                                    |
| Documentation & Main Sources                               |      |      |     |  |
| Osborne, JP, 1990. Scillonian War Diary Vol 3, Pillbox Map |      |      |     |  |

Site no 7

| Site name/type<br>Trinity Cottages   | NGR<br>SV 90069 10340 | PRN<br>7795  |     |
|--|-----------------------|--|-----|
| <p><b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b></p> <p>Two pairs of cottages for lighthouse keepers built by Trinity House 1858 (the year the first light shone on the Bishop Rock). One of the pairs (nos 1 and 2) are Grade II Listed Buildings. A flagstaff is shown on the 1908 OS map within the walled enclosure in which the cottages stand. There is still a flagstaff today.</p> <p>"Nos. 1 AND 2 Trinity Cottages, The Garrison GV II</p> <p>Pair of houses for lighthouse keepers. 1858 for Trinity House. Colourwashed render over granite rubble; kneelers to stone-coped gabled slate roof; rendered end and ridge stacks. Double-depth plan, each with central entry. 2 storeys. Each house of symmetrical 3-window range. Porches have kneelers to stone-coped gables, horned 2/2-pane sashes to front and doors to return sides. Ground-floor 6/6-pane sashes and first-floor 3/6-pane sashes, each flanking central blind window over porch. Interior not inspected. Built with a matching pair of houses of the same date (q.v" (Listed Building description, 2002)</p> |                       |  | in  |
| <b>Designation</b> Listed Building (II) 62515: Trinity Cottages  |                       |  |     |
| Assessment of importance/significance  |                       |  |     |
| Criteria   | High                  | Med.   | Low |
| Survival/condition   | √                     |  |     |
| Fragility/vulnerability  |                       |  | √   |
| Rarity   | √                     |  |     |
| Group value  | √                     |  |     |
| Diversity  | √                     |  |     |
| Amenity value  | √                     |  |     |
| Potential  | √                     |  |     |
| Documentation & main Sources   |                       |  |     |

Laws, P. 1980. *The Buildings of Scilly*. 22-23

DOE. 19--. Listed Building Description (original DOE). Listing "Greenbacks". 49

**Site no 8**

|   |                |            |
|---|----------------|------------|
| <b>Site name/type</b>                   | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b> |
| Upper Broom Battery:<br>C17/C18 Battery | SV 90094 10319 | 7904.01    |

**Summary description of surviving evidence**

A battery largely destroyed by coastal erosion, with east face and NE and south and SE facing sides enclosing a platform, associated with a possibly Elizabethan section of the Garrison walls, is situated outside its C18 successor. The battery next south is named Lower Broom. A 1655 map shows "Polcresoe platform" projecting from the curtain wall. It is named "Upper Broom platform" on a 1715 plan. The south side is shown straight in 1741, and angled in 1742 and 1746. On the 1750 Tovey map it is marked ". . . washed down by the sea". The Present Upper Broom battery may have replaced it soon after this, its absence from Troutbeck's survey of 1796 indicating it was not armed at that time. The 1888 and 1907 OS maps show the cliff-top gardens outside the Garrison walls to the south ending at a boundary which may respect the south side of the original platform. Thomas notes that the early name Polcresoe refers to Polcressa Cove below; "Upper" in Upper Broom platform to a relative distance from the Garrison gate; and "Broom" to Broom Hill, the slope of the Hugh behind the battery. The 1978 OS fieldworker described the battery as destroyed probably before 1796. In 1990 a spread of stones, apparently the remains of a core of a wall or platform, was visible; detailed recording was not possible on the crumbling cliff edge.



**Designation** Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison

**Assessment of importance/significance**

| Criteria                       | High | Med. | Low |  |
|--------------------------------|------|------|-----|--|
| <b>Survival/condition</b>      |      | √    |     | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Coastal erosion<br><b>AMP ref.:</b> |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b> | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Rarity</b>                  | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Group value</b>             | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Diversity</b>               | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Amenity value</b>           | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Potential</b>               | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |

**Documentation & main sources**

Unknown, 1655. *A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications*, CRO DD GO 575

Lilly, C. 1715. *A Plan of the Hugh*, at the Bodleian Library, Oxford.

Unknown, 1741. *A Plan of the Hugh Garrison in St Mary's Island at Scilly*, copy by J Ponson 1780

Unknown, 1742. *A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle*, at Fortress House


Unknown, 1746. *A plan of the Hugh Fort*, copy Adams, 1, 1810

Tovey, A. 1750. *A Plan of the Peninsula and Fortifications on St Mary's*. At Star Castle.

Troutbeck, J. 1794. *Survey of the Ancient and Present State of the Scilly Islands*.

Thomas, AC. 1989. *From Cornwall to Caithness*. BAR British Series, Vol 209. Bowden (Ed). VOL 209, 257


## Site no 9

|  |                                 |             |   |
|--|---------------------------------|-------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>                      |             | <b>PRN</b>  |
| Lower Broom Battery – Well Battery: C17 Breastwork   | SV 90100 10170 - 90052<br>10714 |             | 7904.03   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                                 |             |   |
| <p>A breastwork, consisting of a stone revetted bank of earth and stone with inner ditch, was built around the coast from Lower Broom battery to Well battery, probably during the Civil War. It fortified the Garrison peninsula beyond the Elizabethan isthmus wall, predating the C18 curtain built around all but the north west side. Associated with the breastwork are nine smaller batteries or redans and nine larger 'platforms' or batteries. In 1593 Sir Francis Godolphin listed "a trench and bank to compass the hill near the sea, to shadow the men from discovery by the shipping," among the works "which should be speedily performed" on completion of Star Castle, suggesting a possible early C17 date. The 1655 plan indicates a continuous breastwork hugging the top of the low cliffs, with "platforms" or batteries on some of the small irregular promontories. These with the exception of Barn platform and that north of Morning Point are shown on the 1742 plan, which also shows the other known batteries, and the breastwork still continuous but described as "the old lines all in ruin". The 1888 OS shows earthworks surviving round the west side from the NW of Colonel George Boscawen's battery to King Charles battery only, though breaks in slope indicated north of Morning Point and west of Well battery may be remains of others. The 1978 OS fieldworker found the breastwork eroded by the sea but visible SV 8954 1017 - SV 8946 1034, and near continuous SV 8947 1038 - SV 8971 1068; the bank being 3m - 4m wide and up to 1.5m high, the ditch 2m wide and 0.3m deep. In March 1990 the bank's stone facing was noted; the better preserved breastwork along the NW side was noted and suggested to have been rebuilt in the C18; and further fragments were recorded at SV 8967 1003, SV 8976 0987 and SV 9007 0993. Other possible remnants were noted at SV 8985 0990 and SV 9000 0990 in September 1990; with a possible blocked opening at approx SV 8955 1043, and dumping from a later pit in front and on top of the bank at approx SV 8969 1060.</p> |                                 |             |  |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison  |                                 |             |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                                 |             |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>                     | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b>  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  |                                 | √           |   |
|  |                                 |             | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Coastal erosion<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a       |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   | √                               |             | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √                               |             | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √                               |             | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √                               |             | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   |                                 |             | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>   | √                               |             | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main Sources</b>  |                                 |             |   |
| Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications</i> , CRO DD GO 575  |                                 |             |   |
| Lilly, C. 1715. <i>A Plan of the Hugh</i> , at the Bodleian Library, Oxford.   |                                 |             |   |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House  |                                 |             |   |
| Unknown, 1746. <i>A plan of the Hugh Fort</i> , copy Adams, 1, 1810  |                                 |             |   |
| Ratcliffe, J and Parkes C, 1990. <i>Fieldwork in Scilly, March 1990</i> , 31-32  |                                 |             |   |

**Site no 10**

|  |                              |                       |            |   |
|--|------------------------------|-----------------------|------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b><br>Lower Broom Battery: C17 Battery  | <b>NGR</b><br>SV 90093 10180 | <b>PRN</b><br>7906.17 |            |   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                              |                       |            |   |
| <p>A level platform roughly sub-rectangular in plan, enclosed on its south side by the north face of Morning Point battery, on the west and NW by the Garrison curtain wall and the north and east by a stone wall, was used as a cultivation plot but may have a military origin. The site was recorded in 1993 and interpreted as a possible early battery associated with the C17 breastwork around the Garrison. It was visited in 1994 when it was found to be built into the angle outside the junction of the C18 curtain and battery walls. The stone wall forming the north and east sides was up to approx 1m high. The interior was a level platform with escallonia hedging on the west side. No military origin was apparently and the feature resembled the small cultivation plots between the Garrison wall and the cliff top from Morning Point to Lower Broom batteries.</p> |                              |                       |            |   |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison  |                              |                       |            |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                              |                       |            |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>                  | <b>Med.</b>           | <b>Low</b> |   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  |                              | √                     |            | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Coastal erosion<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   | √                            |                       |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √                            |                       |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √                            |                       |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √                            |                       |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √                            |                       |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>   | √                            |                       |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main Sources</b>  |                              |                       |            |   |
| <p>Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications</i>, CRO DD GO 575<br/>                 Ratcliffe, J, and Parkes, C, 1990. <i>Fieldwork in Scilly, March 1990, 31-32</i></p>  |                              |                       |            |   |

**Site no 11**

|  |                              |  |
|--|------------------------------|--|
| <b>Site name/type</b><br>Lower Broom Battery - Steval Point Battery: C18<br>Curtain Wall   | <b>NGR</b><br>SV 90083 10170 | <b>PRN</b><br>7906.18  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                              |  |
| <p>The section of granite wall extending from those fortifying the Garrison neck and Porth Cressa coast round the south side of the Garrison to the inland of its west Point at Steval Battery was built between 1742 and 1750. Associated with it are two gateways or sallyports, five redans, and the batteries known as Morning Point, Woolpack, Bartholomew, and Colonel George Boscawen's. A guardhouse and prison was built against its north end.</p> |                              |  |
| <b>Designation</b> Listed Building (1) 6251: Outer Walls and Gateway   |                              |  |
| Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison   |                              |  |

| Assessment of importance/significance  |      |      |     |   |
|--|------|------|-----|---|
| Criteria   | High | Med. | Low |   |
| Survival/condition   | √    |      |     | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Coastal erosion<br><br><b>AMP refs:</b> 329-040015, 329-04-017, 329-04-019, 324-04-021 |
| Fragility/vulnerability  | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| Rarity   | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| Group value  | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| Diversity  | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| Amenity value  | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| Potential  | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main Sources</b><br>Lilly, C. 1715. A Plan of the Hugh. At Bodleian Library, Oxford.<br>Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House<br>Unknown, 1746. <i>A plan of the Hugh Fort</i> , copy Adams, 1, 1810<br>Heath, R. 1750. A Natural and Historical Account of the Islands of Scilly. 69, 73-74<br>Tovey, A. 1750. A Plan of the Peninsula and Fortifications on St Mary's. At Star Castle.<br>: Borlase, W. 1756. Observations on the Ancient and Present State of the Islands of Scilly.<br>Troutbeck, J. 1794. Survey of the Ancient and Present State of the Scilly Islands. 43, 44<br>Woodley, G. 1822. A View of the Present State of the Scilly Islands. 226-228<br>Birch, JF, 1834. Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary, Scilly. At Hugh House.<br>DOE. 19--. Listed Building Description (original DOE). Listing "Greenbacks".<br>Adams, F & P. 1984. Star Castle and its Garrison, 58 |      |      |     |   |

**Site no 12**

| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b> |     |  |
|--|----------------|------------|-----|--|
| Lower Broom Battery: C18 Quarry  | SV 89670 10090 | 7900.05    |     |  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |            |     |  |
| An 'old quarry' is recorded on the 1888 OS 1:2500 map approx 15m east of Lower Broom Battery. It is a small earthwork scoop approx 8m across. The 1907 map showed a circular well within the quarry which was shown as rock-cut and appears to have been partially infilled on the south side. Located so close to Lower Broom Battery, it is likely to have provided the stone for it and therefore be C18 in date. |                |            |     |  |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison  |                |            |     |  |
| Assessment of importance/significance  |                |            |     |  |
| Criteria   | High           | Med.       | Low |  |
| Survival/condition   | √              |            |     | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Site visit required o ascertain condition |

|                                |   |  |  |              |
|--------------------------------|---|--|--|--------------|
|                                |   |  |  | AMP ref: n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b> | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Rarity</b>                  | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Group value</b>             | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Diversity</b>               | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Amenity value</b>           | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Potential</b>               |   |  |  | <b>Notes</b> |

**Site no 13**

|  |                |             |  |
|--|----------------|-------------|--|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |  |
| Lower Broom Battery: C16 Battery   | SV 90100 10180 | 7904.02     |  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |             |  |
| <p>A battery partly destroyed by coastal erosion, with east face and straight or angled north and south sides enclosing a platform, forming the south end of a possibly Elizabethan section of the Garrison walls, is situated outside its C18 successor. The battery next north is named Upper Broom A 1655 map shows the platform, naming it "Bromehill". It is named "Lower Broom platform" on a 1715 plan. The south side is shown angled in 1741; and the north side is angled on the 1742 map and straight on the 1746 map. On Tovey's 1750 plan it is marked "...washed down by the sea". The Present Lower Broom battery may have replaced it soon after this - its absence from Troutbeck's survey indicating it was not armed at that time. The 1888 OS shows no trace of the early battery, although the 1907 OS shows boundaries of cliff-top gardens outside the Garrison walls which may respect its north and south sides, with another roughly across its centre. Thomas notes the names "Bromehill" and "Broom" refer to a broom covered hill, presumably the east slope of the Hugh behind the battery; "lower" indicating relative distance from the Garrison gate. The 1978 OS fieldworker recorded foundations up to 1m high visible in the eroded coastline. Remains of the roughly rectangular platform and side wall were found in 1990, though none of the original face survives. The south end wall, continuing the line of the 'dog leg' in the Garrison wall, was faced with large stones and had a stone core.</p> |                |             |  |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison  |                |             |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                |             |  |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b>   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  |                | √           |  |
|  |                |             | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Coastal erosion<br>AMP ref: n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   | √              |             | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √              |             | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √              |             | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √              |             | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √              |             | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Potential</b>   |                |             | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main Sources</b>  |                |             |  |
| Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications</i> , CRO DD GO 575<br>Lilly, C. 1715. <i>A Plan of the Hugh</i> . At Bodleian Library, Oxford.<br>Unknown, 1741. <i>A Plan of the Hugh Garrison in St Mary's Island at Scilly</i> , copy by J Ponson 1780<br>Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House<br>Unknown, 1746. <i>A plan of the Hugh Fort</i> , copy Adams, 1, 1810   |                |             |  |




Tovey, A. 1750. A Plan of the Peninsula and Fortifications on St Mary's. At Star Castle.  
 Troutbeck, J. 1794. Survey of the Ancient and Present State of the Scilly Islands.  
 Thomas, AC. 1989. From Cornwall to Caithness. BAR British Series, Vol 209. Bowden (Ed). VOL 209, 257

**Site no 14**

|  |                |             |            |  |
|--|----------------|-------------|------------|--|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |            |  |
| Morning Point: C17 Bastion Outwork   | SV 90070 10000 | 7904.04     |            |  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |             |            |  |
| A redan or small gun platform behind an earth and stone bank associated with the C17 breastwork around the Garrison, probably destroyed by coastal erosion, was situated at possibly this location. The 1655 map shows a heavy line around a small Point projecting north of Morning Point, indicating a platform here, roughly rectangular and facing east. No redan below Lower Broom and Morning Point batteries appears on The 1742 plan and the 1888 OS shows no earthworks surviving along the coast here. |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison  |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  |                |             | √          | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Coastal erosion<br><b>AMP ref.:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Potential</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main Sources</b>  |                |             |            |  |
| Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications</i> , CRO DD GO 575  |                |             |            |  |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House  |                |             |            |  |
| Ratcliffe, J, & Parkes, C, 1990. <i>Fieldwork in Scilly, March 1990, Early Batteries, St Mary's</i> , 31-32  |                |             |            |  |

**Site no 15**

|  |                |            |
|--|----------------|------------|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b> |
| Morning Point Battery: C18 Quarry  | SV 90035 09970 | 7905.16    |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |            |
| A large irregular shaped quarry immediately uphill from the allee couverte running north from Morning Point battery is shown on the 1888 OS 1:2500 map, and marked 'old quarry'. It appears on all subsequent editions of the map; the modern edition shows conifers in its northern part. Probably the source of stone for Morning Point Battery and therefore C18 in date. |                |            |
|    |                |            |

| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison |      |      |     |  |
|---|------|------|-----|--|
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |      |      |     |  |
| Criteria  | High | Med. | Low |  |
| Survival/condition  | √    |      |     | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Condition stable<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| Fragility/vulnerability   | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Rarity  | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Group value   | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Diversity   | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Amenity value   | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Potential   | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |


**Site no 16**

| <b>Site name/type</b><br>Morning Point Battery: C17 Battery   | <b>NGR</b><br>SV 90050 09930 | <b>PRN</b><br>7904.13 |     |   |
|---|------------------------------|-----------------------|-----|---|
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                              |                       |     |   |
| <p>A level platform roughly sub-rectangular in plan, enclosed on its south side by the north face of Morning Point battery, on the west and north west by the Garrison curtain wall and the north and east by a stone wall, was used as a cultivation plot but may have a military origin. The site was recorded in 1993 and interpreted as a possible early battery associated with the C17 breastwork around the Garrison. It was visited by CAU in 1994 when it was found to be built into the angle outside the junction of the C18 curtain and battery walls. The stone wall forming the north and east sides was approx 1m high. The interior was a level platform with escallonia hedging on the west side. No military origin was apparently and the feature resembled the small cultivation plots between the Garrison wall and the cliff top from Morning Point to Lower Broom Batteries.</p> |                              |                       |     |   |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison   |                              |                       |     |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |                              |                       |     |   |
| Criteria  | High                         | Med.                  | Low |   |
| Survival/condition  |                              | √                     |     | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Coastal erosion<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| Fragility/vulnerability   | √                            |                       |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| Rarity  | √                            |                       |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| Group value   | √                            |                       |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| Diversity   | √                            |                       |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| Amenity value   | √                            |                       |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| Potential   | √                            |                       |     | <b>Notes</b>  |

## Site no 17

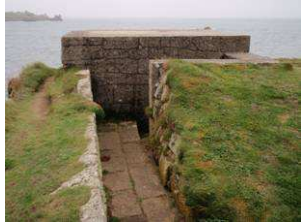
|  |                |             |            |   |
|--|----------------|-------------|------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |            |   |
| Morning Point :C18 Sentry Box  | SV 90040 09940 | 7905.11     |            |   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |             |            |   |
| Troutbeck in 1796, describing the area around Morning Point, noted a 'sentry box wherein soldiers keep watch both day and night ... on top of the rock, where the road is cut through'. The area was visited in 1994 by Jeanette Ratcliffe of CAU but no remains were found beyond a few loose stones. |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison  |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  |                |             | √          | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>AMP ref: n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main Sources</b>  |                |             |            |   |
| Troutbeck, J. 1794. Survey of the Ancient and Present State of the Scilly Islands, 44  |                |             |            |   |

## Site no 18

|   |                |   |
|---|----------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b>   | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |
| Morning Point Battery: C17/C18 Battery  | SV 90070 09914 | 7906.26   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                |   |
| <p>A battery of irregular pentagonal plan, consisting of a platform behind stone walls associated with the mid-C18 walls around the south side of the Garrison, is situated at its SW tip near the earlier Morning platform. A WWII pill box stands in its eastern angle. The battery at Morning Point indicated on a 1741 map is the early platform. A 1742 proposal shows the site adapted, but not the angular plan. The latter is shown on a 1746 map, but may not have been finished by this time, the source referring to the walls as "...the line proposed". It is recorded on Tovey's 1750 plan. Troutbeck noted five 9-pdrs mounted here in 1793. The 1888 and 1907 maps mark Morning Point battery as 'dismantled'. Thomas notes that the derivation of the place-name, given to the battery from the low Point it occupies, is uncertain. Carpenter describes a 1780s 24-pdr Blomefield gun now dismantled here. The 1978 OS fieldworker found the battery apparently of C17 origin, with three phases of walling including a major rebuild 1715-42 and later work. On a visit by CAU in 1990, a complicated building square was found, including heightening of the north face. The north and north-east faces are considerably thinner than the front ones. Features include drainage holes; four paved gun platforms around the south side and traces of another around the pill box; west entrance with door fixings and recesses to the SE; access through wall beside entrance to modern structure outside SW face.</p> |                |  |
| <b>Designation</b> Listed Building (1) 6251: Outer Walls and Gateway  |                |   |
| Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison  |                |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |                |   |

| Criteria  | High | Med. | Low |  |
|---|------|------|-----|--|
| Survival/condition  | √    |      |     | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Coastal erosion<br><br><b>AMP ref:</b> 329-04-016 |
| Fragility/vulnerability   | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Rarity  | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Group value   | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Diversity   | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Amenity value   | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Potential   | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main sources</b>   |      |      |     |  |
| Unknown, 1741. <i>A Plan of the Hugh Garrison in St Mary's Island at Scilly</i> , copy by J Ponson 1780 |      |      |     |  |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House                     |      |      |     |  |
| Unknown, 1746. <i>A plan of the Hugh Fort</i> , copy Adams, 1, 1810                                     |      |      |     |  |
| Tovey, A. 1750. <i>A Plan of the Peninsula and Fortifications on St Mary's</i> . At Star Castle.        |      |      |     |  |
| Troutbeck, J. 1794. <i>Survey of the Ancient and Present State of the Scilly Islands</i> .              |      |      |     |  |
| Birch, JF. 1974. <i>Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary, Scilly</i> . At Hugh House.       |      |      |     |  |
| Thomas, A C, 1989. <i>The Names of the Batteries on the Garrison, St Mary's, Isles of Scilly</i>        |      |      |     |  |
| Carpenter, AC. 1984. <i>The Cannon of Pendennis and St. Mawes Castles, Cornwall</i> .                   |      |      |     |  |

**Site no 19**


| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b> |     |   |
|--|----------------|------------|-----|---|
| Morning Point Battery :WWII Pillbox  | SV 90085 09911 | 7906.06    |     |   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |            |     |   |
| <p>A WWII pillbox inserted into the east angle of the C18 battery (<b>site 18</b>) called Morning Point. Recorded as St Mary's pillbox number 3 on a 1946 map. Visited by the ICS team in 1984 and by Johnson for CAU in 1990. The pillbox has three slits; one in the angle of the pillbox facing due east, the others NE and SE. This site has been recorded for the Defence of Britain project as AH 550.</p> |                |            |     |  |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison  |                |            |     |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                |            |     |   |
| Criteria   | High           | Med.       | Low |   |
| Survival/condition   | √              |            |     | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br><br><b>AMP ref:</b> 329-04-016                 |
| Fragility/vulnerability  | √              |            |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| Rarity   | √              |            |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| Group value  | √              |            |     | <b>Notes</b>  |

|   |   |  |  |              |
|---|---|--|--|--------------|
| <b>Diversity</b>  | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Potential</b>  | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Documentation &amp; Main Sources</b>                             |   |  |  |              |
| Osborne, J P, 1990. <i>Scillonian War Diary Vol 3</i> , Pillbox map |   |  |  |              |

**Site no 20**

|  |                |             |            |   |
|--|----------------|-------------|------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     |             | <b>PRN</b> |   |
| Morning Point Battery: C17<br>Bastion Outwork  | SV 90020 09900 |             | 7904.05    |   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |             |            |   |
| A redan or small gun platform behind an earth and stone bank associated with the C17 breastwork around the Garrison, partially or wholly destroyed by coastal erosion, was situated at approximately this site. The 1655 map shows a heavy line around a small Point projecting west of Morning Point, indicating a platform here facing south. An angled redan appears on the same site on the 1742 plan. A break in the slope on the 1888 OS map may be a remnant earthwork. The site was visited by CAU in 1990 when possible remains of a bank turning out to form the SE face were found. |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison  |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  |                | √           |            | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Coastal erosion<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main Sources</b>  |                |             |            |   |
| Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications</i> , CRO DD GO 575  |                |             |            |   |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House  |                |             |            |   |
| O'Neil, BH St J. 1961. <i>Isles of Scilly MOW Guide</i> . 31-32, 36  |                |             |            |   |
| Ratcliffe, J and Parkes, C, 1990. <i>Fieldwork in Scilly, March 1990, Early Batteries, St Mary's</i> , 31-32   |                |             |            |   |

**Site no 21**

|   |                              |  |            |
|---|------------------------------|--|------------|
| <b>Site name/type</b><br>Morning Point :C18 Bastion Outwork   | <b>NGR</b><br>SV 89987 09933 | <b>PRN</b><br>7906.21  |            |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                              |  |            |
| <p>A redan of triangular plan, consisting of a platform with stone faces angled SE and SW, projects from the mid-C18 curtain wall at this site. This section of the Garrison walls does not appear on the 1741 map. A 1742 plan indicates a proposed line and redans differing from those built. The section of wall with redans as built is shown in 1746, but may not have been completed then - the source refers to the line proposed. The redan is marked on Tovey's 1750 map as a salient angle. On a visit by CAU in 1990, a central embrasure in each face - one with evidence of metal fixings - was noted. The site is 'Redan E' on the 1991 EH survey.</p> |                              |  |            |
| <b>Designation</b> Listed Building (1) 6251: Outer Walls and Gateway  |                              |  |            |
| Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison  |                              |  |            |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |                              |  |            |
| <b>Criteria</b>   | <b>High</b>                  | <b>Med.</b>  | <b>Low</b> |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   | √                            |  |            |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  | √                            |  |            |
| <b>Rarity</b>   | √                            |  |            |
| <b>Group value</b>  | √                            |  |            |
| <b>Diversity</b>  | √                            |  |            |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  | √                            |  |            |
| <b>Potential</b>  | √                            |  |            |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main Sources</b>   |                              |  |            |
| <p>Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i>, at Fortress House</p> <p>Unknown, 1746. <i>A plan of the Hugh Fort</i>, copy Adams, 1, 1810</p> <p>O'Neil, BH St J. 1961. Isles of Scilly MOW Guide. 31-32, 36</p> <p>Ratcliffe, J and Parkes, C, 1990. <i>Fieldwork in Scilly, March 1990, Early Batteries, St Mary's</i>, 31-32</p>   |                              |  |            |

**Site no 22**

|  |                              |                       |
|--|------------------------------|-----------------------|
| <b>Site name/type</b><br>The Folly: C18 Bastion Outwork  | <b>NGR</b><br>SV 89921 09926 | <b>PRN</b><br>7906.22 |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                              |                       |
| <p>A redan of triangular plan, consisting of a platform with stone faces angled SE and SW, projects from the mid-C18 curtain wall at this location. This section of the Garrison wall does not appear on the 1741 map, a 1742 plan indicates a proposed line and redans differing from those built. The section of wall with redans as built is shown in 1746, but may not have been completed then - the source refers to the line proposed. The redan is marked on Tovey's 1750 map as a 'salient angle'. On a visit by CAU in 1990 a central embrasure in each face was noted. The site is 'Redan E' on the 1991 EH survey.</p> |                              |                       |
| <b>Designation</b> Listed Building (1) 6251: Outer Walls and Gateway   |                              |                       |
| Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on   |                              |                       |

| the periphery of the Garrison   |      |      |     |   |
|---|------|------|-----|---|
| Assessment of importance/significance   |      |      |     |   |
| Criteria  | High | Med. | Low |   |
| Survival/condition  | √    |      |     | Summary of management issues<br><br>AMP ref: 329-04-019 |
| Fragility/vulnerability   | √    |      |     | Notes   |
| Rarity  | √    |      |     | Notes   |
| Group value   | √    |      |     | Notes   |
| Diversity   | √    |      |     | Notes   |
| Amenity value   | √    |      |     | Notes   |
| Potential   | √    |      |     | Notes   |
| Documentation & main sources  |      |      |     |   |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House                         |      |      |     |   |
| Unknown, 1746. <i>A plan of the Hugh Fort</i> , copy Adams, 1, 1810   |      |      |     |   |
| O'Neil, BH St J. 1961. Isles of Scilly MOW Guide. 31-32, 36   |      |      |     |   |
| Ratcliffe, J and Parkes, C, 1990. <i>Fieldwork in Scilly, March 1990, Early Batteries, St Mary's, 31-32</i> |      |      |     |   |

**Site no 23**

| Site name/type  | NGR            | PRN     |     |   |
|---|----------------|---------|-----|---|
| The Folly: C17 Bastion Outwork  | SV 89920 09900 | 7904.06 |     |   |
| Summary description of surviving evidence   |                |         |     |   |
| A redan or small gun platform behind an earth and stone bank associated with the C17 breastwork around the Garrison, partially or wholly destroyed by coastal erosion, was situated at approximately this site south of an C18 stone built redan. No platform appears at this location on the 1655 map but an angled redan is shown on the 1742 plan. In 1990 slight traces of an earthwork with tumbled stone were noted in the cliff edge by CAU. |                |         |     |   |
| Designation   |                |         |     |   |
| Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison  |                |         |     |   |
| Assessment of importance/significance   |                |         |     |   |
| Criteria  | High           | Med.    | Low |   |
| Survival/condition  |                |         | √   | Summary of management issues<br>Coastal erosion<br>AMP ref: n/a |
| Fragility/vulnerability   | √              |         |     | Notes   |
| Rarity  | √              |         |     | Notes   |
| Group value   | √              |         |     | Notes   |
| Diversity   | √              |         |     | Notes   |
| Amenity value   | √              |         |     | Notes   |
| Potential   | √              |         |     | Notes   |
| Documentation & main Sources  |                |         |     |   |
| Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications</i> , CRO DD GO 575   |                |         |     |   |

Unknown, 1742. *A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle*, at Fortress House  
 O'Neil, BH St J. 1961. Isles of Scilly MOW Guide. 31-32, 36  
 Ratcliffe, J and Parkes, C, 1990. *Fieldwork in Scilly, March 1990, Early Batteries, St Mary's, 31-32*

**Site no 24**

|   |                |             |            |   |
|---|----------------|-------------|------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b>   | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |            |   |
| Woolpack Point: C17 Bastion Outwork   | SV 89735 09926 | 7906.23     |            |   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                |             |            |   |
| A redan or small gun platform behind an earth and stone bank associated with the C17 breastwork around the Garrison, apparently destroyed by coastal erosion, was situated at approximately this location. No platform at this site appears on the 1655 map, but an angled redan is shown on the 1742 plan. The site was visited by CAU in March and September 1990 when no remains were found. |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Designation</b> None recorded  |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>   | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   |                |             | √          | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Coastal erosion<br><br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Rarity</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  |                |             | √          | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>  |                |             | √          | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main Sources</b>   |                |             |            |   |
| Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications</i> , CRO DD GO 575<br>Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House<br>O'Neil, BH St J. 1961. Isles of Scilly MOW Guide. 31-32, 36<br>Ratcliffe, J and Parkes, C, 1990. <i>Fieldwork in Scilly, March 1990, Early Batteries, St Mary's, 31-32</i>                                    |                |             |            |   |


**Site no 25**

|  |                |            |  |  |
|--|----------------|------------|--|--|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b> |  |  |
| Woolpack Battery: C17 Bastion Outwork  | SV 89840 09900 | 7904.07    |  |  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |            |  |  |
| A redan or small gun platform behind an earth and stone bank associated with the C17 breastwork around the Garrison, apparently destroyed by coastal erosion, was situated at approximately this location outside an C18 stone built redan. No platform at this site appears on the 1655 map but an angled redan is shown on the 1742 plan. In 1990 no remains of the redan could be found in or on the cliff edge by CAU. |                |            |  |  |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison  |                |            |  |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                |            |  |  |



| Criteria  | High | Med. | Low |   |
|---|------|------|-----|---|
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   |      |      | √   | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Coastal erosion<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  | √    |      |     |   |
| <b>Rarity</b>   | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>  | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>  | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  |      |      | √   | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>  |      |      | √   | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main Sources</b>   |      |      |     |   |
| Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications</i> , CRO DD GO 575                     |      |      |     |   |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House                         |      |      |     |   |
| Ratcliffe, J and Parkes, C, 1990. <i>Fieldwork in Scilly, March 1990, Early Batteries, St Mary's, 31-32</i> |      |      |     |   |

**Site no 26**

| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |     |   |
|--|----------------|---|-----|---|
| Woolpack Battery: C18 Battery  | SV 89787 09887 | 7906.27   |     |   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |   |     |   |
| <p>A five-sided battery with SW salient angle, consisting of a platform behind stone wall associated with the mid-C18 walls around the southern half of the Garrison is situated at its tip, just inland of the earlier Woolpack Platform. In its SW corner is a WWII pillbox. The battery at Woolpack Point indicated on a 1741 map is the early platform. A 1742 proposal shows an angular battery of different plan on the site. The plan adopted is shown on a 1746 map; it may not have been completed at this time, the source referring to the walls as "the line proposed". It is recorded on Tovey's 1750 plan. Heath's 1750 Account refers to "... a most powerful battery near the Woolpack Rock ...". On his map he names it 'Cumberland battery'; which may indicate his desire to dedicate a battery, like his book, to William Duke of Cumberland rather than popular usage. Troutbeck's 1796 survey records 11 9-pdrs here, and a magazine on the east side. No internal structures are shown in 1834. The battery is recorded as dismantled on the 1888 OS map and not named on the 1907 OS map. Thomas suggests that the name of the battery, Point and off-shore rock derives from a resemblance or association of the rocks to a wool-bale. Carpenter notes that two 32-pdr guns from a 1798 wreck have been here since the mid-C19; two 9-pdrs being added in 1992. The 1978 OS fieldworker described the walls as 2m thick by 2.7m high externally and 1.8m high internally. The site was visited in 1984 when remains of a small building in the NE corner were found. In 1990 the quality of stonework was noted and features recorded by CAU. The central rear entrance resembles an archway at the rocket house. The 13 embrasures have paved gun platforms except for that reused for the pillbox; the eight drains have no external spouts. The north-east corner building, formerly plastered and slate-roofed, may have been completed after the battery's rear wall. The 1991 EH survey records the gun platforms in plan</p> |                |  |     |   |
| <b>Designation</b> Listed Building (1) 6251: Outer Walls and Gateway   |                |   |     |   |
| Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison   |                |   |     |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                |   |     |   |
| Criteria   | High           | Med.  | Low |   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  |                |   |     | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Well maintained, monitor |

|   |  |  |   |
|---|--|--|---|
|   |  |  | condition<br><b>AMP ref:</b> 324-04-018 |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  |  |  | <b>Notes</b>                            |
| <b>Rarity</b>   |  |  | <b>Notes</b>                            |
| <b>Group value</b>  |  |  | <b>Notes</b>                            |
| <b>Diversity</b>  |  |  | <b>Notes</b>                            |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  |  |  | <b>Notes</b>                            |
| <b>Potential</b>  |  |  | <b>Notes</b>                            |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main Sources</b>   |  |  |   |
| Unknown, 1741. <i>A Plan of the Hugh Garrison in St Mary's Island at Scilly</i> , copy by J Ponson 1780 |  |  |   |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House                     |  |  |   |
| Unknown, 1746. <i>A plan of the Hugh Fort</i> , copy Adams, 1, 1810                                     |  |  |   |
| Tovey, A. 1750. <i>A Plan of the Peninsula and Fortifications on St Mary's</i> . At Star Castle.        |  |  |   |
| Troutbeck, J. 1794. <i>Survey of the Ancient and Present State of the Scilly Islands</i> .              |  |  |   |
| Birch, JF. 1834. <i>Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary, Scilly</i> . At Hugh House.       |  |  |   |
| O'Neil, BH St J. 1961. <i>Isles of Scilly MOW Guide</i> .   |  |  |   |
| Thomas, A C, 1989. <i>The Names of the Batteries on the Garrison, St Mary's, Isles of Scilly</i>        |  |  |   |
| Carpenter, AC. 1984. <i>The Cannon of Pendennis and St. Mawes Castles, Cornwall</i> .                   |  |  |   |

**Site 27**

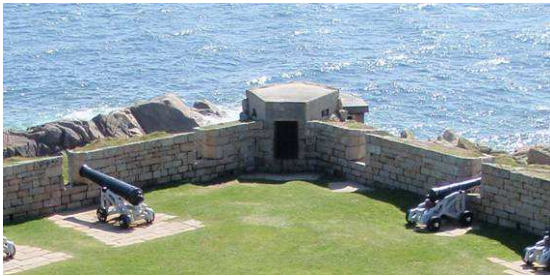
|   |                |             |
|---|----------------|-------------|
| <b>Site name/type</b>   | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |
| Woolpack Battery: Electric Light Emplacement  | SV 89770 09850 | 7908.08     |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                |             |
| An 1890s DEL built on the 17 <sup>th</sup> century gun platform ( <b>site 31</b> ). The two DEL positions are small D-shaped concrete buildings originally with iron shutters. These could be opened to create a directed, concentrated beam of light towards a target and be altered to follow its progress. In the floor of the structure at Woolpack there is a rectangular footprint and a channel where the searchlight and its electrical supply were located, but in the floor of the position at Steval Point there are no similar indications that the light was ever installed. To control the lights an Electric Light Directing Station ( <b>site 127</b> ) was built on the hillside above the 18th-century Woolpack Battery and during WWII this was used as an observation post ( A Brodie pers comm). |                |             |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison   |                |             |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |                |             |
| <b>Criteria</b>   | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   |                | √           |
|   |                |             |
| <b>Summary of management issues</b>   |                |             |
| <b>AMP ref:</b> n/a   |                |             |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  | √              |             |
| <b>Rarity</b>   | √              |             |
| <b>Group value</b>  | √              |             |
| <b>Diversity</b>  | √              |             |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  | √              |             |
| <b>Potential</b>  | √              |             |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main Sources</b>   |                |             |

Ratcliffe, J and Parkes, C, 1990. *Fieldwork in Scilly, March 1990, Early Batteries, St Mary's*,


**Site no 28**

|  |                |             |  |
|--|----------------|-------------|--|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |  |
| Woolpack Battery: Garden   | SV 89800 09880 | 7905.10     |  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |             |  |
| <p>The strip of low, eroding clifftop along the south and east coasts of the Garrison, outside the C18 curtain wall from Woolpack battery to Lower Broom battery, was enclosed probably from the later C18 to form small plots or gardens. On their seaward side are the sites of the C17 breastwork with associated redans and batteries. Similar plots on the north coast of the Garrison may be of early C19 date. Troutbeck notes in 1796 that "between this (Morning Point Battery) and Benham Battery, on the outside of the wall, are several little gardens, wherein soldiers raise vegetables for their use". An 1834 map shows the plots, some two or even three deep outside the curtain wall, extending as far west as the central redan between Woolpack and Morning Point. On the 1888 and 1907 OS maps, some gardens - notably immediately north of Morning Point battery - appear abandoned, while others are sub-divided. A few further boundaries are shown in 1981. The Adams note that invalid pensioners and townspeople cultivated many plots outside the lines in the 1820s and 1830s. In 1990 the site was visited by CAU and the plots found to be overgrown and their boundaries vulnerable, particularly along the south coast. Some had been defined by shelter hedges, which were killed in the 1986-87 frost, and blown down in the 1989-90 gales, and were being cleared.</p> |                |             |  |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison  |                |             |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                |             |  |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b>   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  |                |             |  |
|  |                |             | <p><b>Summary of management issues</b></p> <p>Site visit required to record current condition</p> <p><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a</p> |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   |                |             |  |
|  |                |             | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Rarity</b>  |                |             |  |
|  |                |             | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Group value</b>   |                |             |  |
|  |                |             | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Diversity</b>   |                |             |  |
|  |                |             | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   |                |             |  |
|  |                |             | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Potential</b>   |                |             |  |
|  |                |             | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main Sources</b>  |                |             |  |
| <p>Troutbeck, J. 1794. Survey of the Ancient and Present State of the Scilly Islands. 44</p> <p>Birch, JF. 1834. Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary, Scilly. At Hugh House.</p> <p>Ratcliffe, J and Parkes, C, 1990. <i>Fieldwork in Scilly, March 1990, Early Batteries, St Mary's</i>, 35</p>  |                |             |  |

## Site no 29

|  |                              |                       |            |
|--|------------------------------|-----------------------|------------|
| <b>Site name/type</b><br>Woolpack Battery :WWII Pillbox  | <b>NGR</b><br>SV 89773 09858 | <b>PRN</b><br>7807.07 |            |
| <p>A small WWII pillbox built into the apex of Woolpack Battery (<b>site 27</b>) is recorded as St Mary's pillbox number 4 on the 1946 map. When Nick Johnson visited for CAU in 1990 he found the southernmost gun platform of the C18 battery had been apparently altered with stones used to raise and reconstruct the angle to match the surrounding stonework and thus conceal the pillbox. Apertures face east, west and south. The site has also been recorded as part of the Defence of Britain project as AH 551.</p> |                              |                       |            |
|    |                              |                       |            |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison  |                              |                       |            |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                              |                       |            |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>                  | <b>Med.</b>           | <b>Low</b> |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  | √                            |                       |            |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   | √                            |                       |            |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √                            |                       |            |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √                            |                       |            |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √                            |                       |            |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √                            |                       |            |
| <b>Potential</b>   | √                            |                       |            |
| <b>Summary of management issues</b>  |                              |                       |            |
| <b>AMP ref:</b>  |                              |                       |            |
| <b>Notes</b>   |                              |                       |            |
| <b>Notes</b>   |                              |                       |            |
| <b>Notes</b>   |                              |                       |            |
| <b>Notes</b>   |                              |                       |            |
| <b>Notes</b>   |                              |                       |            |
| <b>Notes</b>   |                              |                       |            |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main Sources</b>  |                              |                       |            |
| Osborne, J P, 1990. <i>Scillonian War Diary Vol 3</i> , Pillbox Map  |                              |                       |            |

## Site no 30

|  |                              |                       |
|--|------------------------------|-----------------------|
| <b>Site name/type</b><br>Woolpack Battery: C18 Postern   | <b>NGR</b><br>SV 897701 9909 | <b>PRN</b><br>7904.19 |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                              |                       |
| <p>A sallyport consisting of a cobbled gateway below granite lintels, one of two openings on the west side of the mid-C18 wall around the south half of the Garrison, is situated immediately north west of Woolpack battery (<b>site 26</b>). A 1742 map shows a different plan for this section of the Garrison walls. The sallyport is not recorded on the 1746 and 1750 plans but would have been built at least by the time of the latter, which also omits to show the earlier sallyports on the Garrison neck . Troutbeck's 1796 survey maintains a sallyport on the west side of the Woolpack battery. The 1888 and 1907 OS maps record the track joining gateway to clifftop path outside, and the sallyport itself appears on the 1981 edition. Access is down two steps into a granite edged cobbled well inside the gateway, with two further steps leading outside. The granite lintel was a rebate, and grooves and traces of metal fixings indicate gates at both sides of the sallyport.</p> |                              |                       |
|   |                              |                       |
| <b>Designation</b> Listed Building (1) 6251: Outer Walls and Gateway   |                              |                       |
| Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on   |                              |                       |

| the periphery of the Garrison  |      |      |     |   |
|--|------|------|-----|---|
| Assessment of importance/significance  |      |      |     |   |
| Criteria   | High | Med. | Low |   |
| Survival/condition   |      | √    |     | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Coastal erosion. Site visit required to record current condition<br><b>AMP ref:</b> 324-04-018 |
| Fragility/vulnerability  | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| Rarity   | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| Group value  | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| Diversity  | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| Amenity value  | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| Potential  | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main Sources</b>  |      |      |     |   |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House                    |      |      |     |   |
| Unknown, 1746. <i>A plan of the Hugh Fort</i> , copy Adams, 1, 1810                                    |      |      |     |   |
| Tovey, A. 1750. <i>A Plan of the Peninsula and Fortifications on St Mary's</i> . At Star Castle.       |      |      |     |   |
| Troutbeck, J. 1794. <i>Survey of the Ancient and Present State of the Scilly Islands</i> .             |      |      |     |   |
| Ratcliffe, J and Parkes, C, 1990. <i>Fieldwork in Scilly, March 1990, Early Batteries, St Mary's</i> , |      |      |     |   |

**Site no 31**

| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b> |     |   |
|--|----------------|------------|-----|---|
| Woolpack Battery: C17 Battery  | SV 89770 09850 | 7904.15    |     |   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |            |     |   |
| <p>A battery associated with the C17 breastwork around the Garrison (<b>site 9</b>), consisting of a platform behind a curving stone-faced stone bank damaged by later re-use of the site and by coastal erosion, is situated at the south tip of the Garrison at Woolpack Point, outside its C18 successor (<b>site 26</b>). The 1655 plan shows a heavy line around this low irregular Point, indicating a battery here but not necessarily accurately delineating the battery itself (b5). The name given in 1655, Woolpack p(latform), is derived from Woolpack Point and the ledge off it. In 1742 Woolpack battery is shown as a roughly semi-circular platform. The site was visited by CAU in January 1990 when it was found to be re-used for a 1890s DEL (<b>site 27</b>) but visible as a platform with external revetment approx 23m long facing SSW. Recent storms had exposed and partly destroyed part of the east end of the face - the west end curving inland and under the 1890s installation. The section through the east end of the revetment was recorded in March 1990, showing that it was at least 1m and five courses high - only one course protrudes along its course to the west - with small medium granite rubble and ram mortar facing a substantial stony bank around the platform. Finds from the eroding edge of the narrow shelf between the battery and the sea included a gun flint. A section of breastwork was found running north from the west side of the battery and apparently contemporary with it, though partly obscured by the DEL. In September 1990 possible further traces of the battery revetment were noted by CAU and the exposure in the cliff edge was found to be disturbed by visitors constructing shelters from the stone).</p> |                |            |     |   |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison  |                |            |     |   |
| Assessment of importance/significance  |                |            |     |   |
| Criteria   | High           | Med.       | Low |   |
| Survival/condition   |                | √          |     | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Coastal erosion. Site visit required to record current condition |

|  |   |  |  |                     |
|--|---|--|--|---------------------|
|  |   |  |  | AMP ref: 324-04-018 |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b>        |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b>        |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b>        |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b>        |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b>        |
| <b>Potential</b>   | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b>        |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main Sources</b>  |   |  |  |                     |
| Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications</i> , CRO DD GO 575                |   |  |  |                     |
| Lilly, C. 1715. <i>A Plan of the Hugh</i> . At Bodleian Library, Oxford.                               |   |  |  |                     |
| Ratcliffe, J and Parkes, C, 1990. <i>Fieldwork in Scilly, March 1990, Early Batteries, St Mary's</i> , |   |  |  |                     |


**Site no 32**

|  |                |             |            |   |
|--|----------------|-------------|------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |            |   |
| Woolpack Point :C17 Bastion Outwork  | SV 89730 09920 | 7904.08     |            |   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |             |            |   |
| A redan or small gun platform behind an earth and stone bank associated with the C17 breastwork around the Garrison ( <b>site 9</b> ), apparently destroyed by coastal erosion, was situated at approximately this location. No platform at this location appears on the 1655 map, but an angled redan is shown on the 1742 plan (b3). The site was visited in March and September 1990 by CAU when no remains were found. |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Designation</b> None recorded   |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  |                |             | √          | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Coastal erosion. Site visit required to ascertain current condition<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   |                |             | √          | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>   |                |             | √          | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main Sources</b>  |                |             |            |   |
| Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications</i> , CRO DD GO 575  |                |             |            |   |
| Lilly, C. 1715. <i>A Plan of the Hugh</i> . At Bodleian Library, Oxford.   |                |             |            |   |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House  |                |             |            |   |
| Ratcliffe, J & Parkes, C, 1990. <i>Fieldwork in Scilly, March 1990, Early Batteries, St Mary's</i>   |                |             |            |   |

## Site no 33

|  |                |             |  |
|--|----------------|-------------|--|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |  |
| Woolpack Battery :C19/20 Building  | SV 89750 09970 | 7908.1      |  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |             |  |
| A rectangular building, its long axis parallel to the Garrison walls is recorded on the 1907 OS map between the walls and Woolpack quarry ( <b>site 34</b> ). It is not marked on earlier maps, so presumably it is of later C19 or of early C20 date, perhaps associated with the 1890s fortifications. |                |             |  |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison  |                |             |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                |             |  |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b>   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  |                | ?           |  |
|  |                |             | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Site visit required to ascertain current condition<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   |                | ?           |  |
| <b>Rarity</b>  |                | √           | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Group value</b>   |                | √           | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Diversity</b>   |                | √           | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   |                |             | √ <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Potential</b>   |                |             | √ <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Documentation &amp; Main Sources</b>  |                |             |  |
| Ordnance Survey. 1907. 2nd Edition 1:2500 Map.   |                |             |  |

## Site no 34

|  |                |             |   |
|--|----------------|-------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |   |
| Woolpack: Post-medieval Quarry   | SV 89784 09986 | 7905.17     |   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |             |   |
| A large quarry (up to 30m across) approx 80m north of the earlier Woolpack battery ( <b>site 31</b> ) is recorded on the 1888 OS and marked 'old quarry'. It is shown with a narrow entrance on its downhill, south west side. Shown as 'quarry' on the 1907 OS map so possibly re-used then; a small rectangular building is also shown immediately downhill from the quarry. The modern map shows the quarry disused. A field visit in 1990 by Parkes and Herring for CAU found that it was not cut into bedrock but into head containing large granite stones. A stony bank at the upper north west edge was possibly an overburden dump. Probably C18, a source of stone for Woolpack battery. |                |             |    |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison  |                |             |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                |             |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b>  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  | √              |             |   |
|  |                |             | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Condition stable. Site visit required to record current condition<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |

|   |   |   |   |              |
|---|---|---|---|--------------|
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>                  |   |   | √ |              |
| <b>Rarity</b>                                   |   | √ |   | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Group value</b>                              | √ |   |   | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Diversity</b>                                | √ |   |   | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Amenity value</b>                            |   | √ |   | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Potential</b>                                |   | √ |   | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main Sources</b>         |   |   |   |              |
| Ordnance Survey. 1880s. 1st Edition 1:2500 Map. |   |   |   |              |
| Ordnance Survey. 1900s. 2nd Edition 1:2500 Map. |   |   |   |              |
| Ordnance Survey. 1970s. 1:10,000 Map.           |   |   |   |              |

**Site no 35**

|   |                |             |            |  |
|---|----------------|-------------|------------|--|
| <b>Site name/type</b>   | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |            |  |
| Woolpack Battery: C18<br>Bastion Outwork  | SV 89719 10008 | 7906.24     |            |  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                |             |            |  |
| A redan of triangular plan, consisting of a platform with stone faces angled SSW and west, projects from the mid-C18 curtain wall ( <b>site 4</b> ) at this location. A small quarry immediately east was presumably the stone source ( <b>site 34</b> ). This section of the Garrison walls does not appear on the 1741 map. Plans of 1742 and 1746 indicate proposed redans differing from those built along the SW coastline. The redan as built is shown on Tovey's 1750 map as 'salient angle'. On a visit in 1990, an incised 'X' resembling a mason's mark was noted inside the SSW wall near its end. The site is 'Redan B' on the 1991 survey. |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Designation</b> Listed Building (1) 6251: Outer Walls and Gateway  |                |             |            |  |
| Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison  |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Criteria</b>   | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Site visit required to record current condition<br><b>AMP ref:</b> 324-04-021 |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  |                | √           |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Rarity</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Group value</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Diversity</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Potential</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main Sources</b>   |                |             |            |  |
| Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications</i> , CRO DD GO 575   |                |             |            |  |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House   |                |             |            |  |
| Unknown, 1746. <i>A plan of the Hugh Fort</i> , copy Adams, 1, 1810   |                |             |            |  |
| Tovey, A. 1750. <i>A Plan of the Peninsula and Fortifications on St Mary's</i> . At Star Castle.  |                |             |            |  |
| Birch, JF. 1974. <i>Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary, Scilly</i> . At Hugh House.   |                |             |            |  |



**Site no 36**

|  |               |             |  |
|--|---------------|-------------|--|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>    | <b>PRN</b>  |  |
| Woolpack Battery: C17 Bastion Outwork  | SV 89700 1000 | 7904.09     |  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |               |             |  |
| A redan or small gun platform behind an earth and stone bank associated with the C17 breastwork around the Garrison ( <b>site 9</b> ), partially or wholly destroyed by coastal erosion, was situated at approximately this location SW of an C18 stone rebuilt redan ( <b>site 35</b> ). No platform at this site appears on the 1742 plan. The site was visited by CAU in March and September 1990, when possible remains of an earthwork on the cliff top were noted. |               |             |  |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison  |               |             |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |               |             |  |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>   | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b>   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  |               |             | √  |
|  |               |             | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Coastal erosion. Site visit required to record current condition<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   | √             |             |  |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √             |             |  |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √             |             |  |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √             |             |  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √             |             |  |
| <b>Potential</b>   | √             |             |  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main Sources</b>  |               |             |  |
| Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Fortifications</i> , CRO DD GO 575   |               |             |  |
| Lilly, C. 1715. <i>A Plan of the Hugh</i> . At Bodleian Library, Oxford.   |               |             |  |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House  |               |             |  |
| Ratcliffe, J, & Parkes, C, 1990. <i>Fieldwork in Scilly, March 1990, Early Batteries, St Mary's</i>  |               |             |  |

**Site no 37**

|   |                |            |
|---|----------------|------------|
| <b>Site name/type</b>   | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b> |
| The Garrison: Post-medieval Quarry  | SV 86930 10050 | 168727     |
| <p>This site includes a small number of wedge-split surface boulders along the SW coastal margin of the Garrison. One boulder is an ovoid granite slab measuring 1.75m long, 1.5m wide and rising to 0.5m above the ground in which it is embedded. The western end of the slab is only 0.2m from the edge of the coastal cliff and is truncated by a straight line of six wedge-slots, each approx 15cm wide and separated by the intervening ridges. This and the other wedge-split boulders are located on the coastal edge, seaward of the mid-C18 masonry curtain wall and its incorporated batteries and redan. Because the ashlar slabs which face those defensive works bear similar wedge-splitting marks and because no other masonry buildings occur near these surface boulders, it is tempting to infer that the visible wedge-split boulders derive from the construction of those defences although the MPP archaeologist (Dave Hooley) considered this very unlikely.</p> <p>What is most significant about these surface slabs is their extreme coastal location the easiest means of transporting large slabs over long distances to the site required is by boat or barge, and is obviously especially suitable on Scilly. Whenever building stone was required, suitable exposures were sought close the coast and shipped back - this is well demonstrated by the recorded extraction and shipping of stone from all along the western coasts of St Mary's when the 'New Pier' was built into St Mary's Pool in the later 1830s. Hooley considered that the very survival of these wedge-split boulders indicates that they were the products of occasional episodes where masons went out to cut a few slabs from a boulder as required for a specific purpose. The fact that they bear wedge-splitting marks rather than holes drilled by a jumper for tare-and-</p> |                |            |

| feather splitting indicates that they were worked prior to c1800. |      |      |     |  |
|---|------|------|-----|--|
| <b>Designation</b> None recorded                                  |      |      |     |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>                      |      |      |     |  |
| Criteria  | High | Med. | Low |  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   |      | √    |     | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Coastal erosion. Site visit required to record current condition<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>                                    | √    |      |     |  |
| <b>Rarity</b>   | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Group value</b>  | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Diversity</b>  | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Potential</b>  | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main Sources</b><br>None recorded          |      |      |     |  |

**Site no 38**


| <b>Site name/type</b><br>Bartholomew Battery: C17 Battery   | <b>NGR</b><br>SV 86930 10070 | <b>PRN</b><br>7904.16 |     |  |
|---|------------------------------|-----------------------|-----|--|
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b><br>A battery associated with the C17 breastwork around the Garrison consisting of a platform behind and earth and stone bank, probably wholly destroyed by coastal erosion, was situated at approximately this location outside a C18 battery ( <b>site 40</b> ). The 1742 plan however shows a platform, unnamed but larger than the earthwork redans, with angled side walls and long SW face. Thomas identifies this site as that named as Bartlemew plat(form), on the 1655 plan, Bartolomew (and Bartholomew) battery on that of 1715, and Bartholomews battery on that of 1742. These refer to the battery SW of Colonel George Boscawen's battery as the latter name has become associated with its C18 successor some 25m inland, though that naming may again be erroneous ( <b>sites 40 &amp; 47</b> ). No remains of the battery were found in visits to the area by CAU in 1990, but no specific inspection was made at this site. |                              |                       |     |  |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison   |                              |                       |     |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |                              |                       |     |  |
| Criteria  | High                         | Med.                  | Low |  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   |                              |                       | √   | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Coastal erosion. Site visit required to record current condition<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  | √                            |                       |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Rarity</b>   | √                            |                       |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Group value</b>  | √                            |                       |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Diversity</b>  | √                            |                       |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  | √                            |                       |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Potential</b>  | √                            |                       |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main Sources</b>   |                              |                       |     |  |

Unknown, 1655. *A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications*, CRO DD GO 575  
 Lilly, C. 1715. *A Plan of the Hugh*. At Bodleian Library, Oxford.  
 Unknown, 1742. *A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle*, at Fortress House  
 Thomas, AC. 1989. *From Cornwall to Caithness*. BAR British Series, Vol 209. Bowden (Ed). VOL 209, 255

**Site no 39**

|   |                |             |            |   |
|---|----------------|-------------|------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b>   | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |            |   |
| The Garrison: Early Medieval Trackway   | SV 86917 10076 | 71322       |            |   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                |             |            |   |
| A short section of trackway, 20m, is visible on aerial photos and was plotted as part of the NMP, it could date from anywhere between 410 and 2000.       |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>   | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   |                | √           |            | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Site visit required to record current condition<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  |                | √           |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Rarity</b>   |                | √           |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>  |                | √           |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>  |                | √           |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main Sources</b>   |                |             |            |   |
| Cornwall Photo Record: CAU. 1987. CAU/F14/145-6,148,107-8. ABP.   |                |             |            |   |

**Site no 40**

|  |                |            |  |  |
|--|----------------|------------|--|--|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b> |  |  |
| Bartholomew Batter: C18 Battery  | SV 89648 10091 | 7906.28    |  |  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |            |  |  |
| <p>A battery, irregular in plan with NW, SW and (shorter) SSE faces, consisting of a platform behind stone walls associated with the mid-C18 century walls around the southern half of the Garrison (<b>site 4</b>), is situated inland of a C18 century predecessor (<b>site 38</b>). A small structure was added in the 1900s (<b>site 42</b>). A 1742 plan of proposed works shows one of a series of small redans here rather than a battery. The battery is shown on a 1746 plan, probably still not built as the redans shown to the SE differ from those constructed. Tovey's 1750 survey records it as 'Mrs Godolphin's (new) battery', but does not locate it precisely. No name is recorded for the site in 1834. North in 1850 locates Bartholomew only as between Woolpack and Steval batteries. The name Bartholomew Battery for this site, then dismantled, is recorded on the 1888 OS map and recurs in 1907. It is retained here as the established name though apparently wrongly attributed; the Bartolomew platform of early records, from which the name would</p> |                |            |  |  |

presumably have been transferred to its C18 successor, is not that outside this site but that outside the next C18 century battery north west now known as Colonel George Boscawen's battery (**site 47**). Thomas lists this site as Bartholomew battery; he notes that the mid-C18 name, after 'Mrs Godolphin' reflects that family's tenure of Scilly, and barony from 1684. The 1978 OS fieldworker found the walls 2m thick by 2.7m (externally) and 1.8m (internally) high. The site was visited in 1984 and 1988 and surveyed by CAU in 1991. Features were recorded in 1990; embrasures on NW, and one drainage hole on the SSE and NW sides, two on the SW (all with external stone spouts). The site is visible on aerial photographs and was plotted as part of the NMP.

**Designation** Listed Building (1) 6251: Outer Walls and Gateway

Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison

**Assessment of importance/significance**

| Criteria                | High | Med. | Low |  |
|-------------------------|------|------|-----|--|
| Survival/condition      | √    |      |     | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br><b>AMP ref:</b> |
| Fragility/vulnerability |      |      |     |  |
| Rarity                  | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Group value             | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Diversity               | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Amenity value           | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Potential               | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |

**Documentation & main Sources**

Unknown, 1741. *A Plan of the Hugh Garrison in St Mary's Island at Scilly*, copy by J Ponson 1780

Unknown, 1742. *A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle*, at Fortress House

Unknown, 1746. *A Plan of Hugh Fort, Adams*, I, 1810

Tovey, A. 1750. *A Plan of the Peninsula and Fortifications on St Mary's*. At Star Castle.

Troutbeck, J. 1794. *Survey of the Ancient and Present State of the Scilly Islands*.

Birch, JF. 1834. *Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary, Scilly*. At Hugh House.

Thomas, A C, 1989. *The Names of the Batteries on the Garrison, St Mary's, Isles of Scilly*

Carpenter, AC. 1984. *The Cannon of Pendennis and St. Mawes Castles, Cornwall*.

**Site no 41**

| Site name/type                                  | NGR            | PRN     |
|---|----------------|---------|
| Col George Boscawen's Battery: C19 Engine House | SV 89556 10170 | 7808.13 |

**Summary description of surviving evidence**

A largely subterranean concrete structure, rectangular in plan, built in the 1890s as an engine room in the C18 Colonel George Boscawen's battery. The rectangular building, aligned SE with the face of the C18 battery, is recorded on the 1907 map. Steps from the north west corner lead down to its north side. The 1978 OS fieldworker noted a probable magazine incorporated in the angular battery. A function as a radar or control point was suggested in 1984. In 1990, a tunnel draining the subterranean works was recorded after stones closed its beach-boulder fill. Some 3.5m of tunnel was exposed, running NNE from its opening at the low cliff at SV 1014 towards the southern corner of the installation. It is cut into the ram with fairly straight sides and roof, with traces of retaining timbers, and measured approximately 1.5m wide and 1.5m high. A ceramic pipe was visible beneath boulders along the south east side of the tunnel. Features of the structure, identified as an engine room for an oil-fired generator, itself were also noted in 1990; blocked ventilation holes and ramp



was  
NW-  
OS  
east  
fire  
partly  
8955

| giving access to the flat roof and modified battery walls.  |      |      |     |   |
|---|------|------|-----|---|
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison |      |      |     |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |      |      |     |   |
| Criteria  | High | Med. | Low |   |
| Survival/condition  |      |      | √   | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Bricked up & slowly decaying. Find a new use for this building<br><b>AMP ref:</b> 329-04-020 |
| Fragility/vulnerability   |      |      | √   |   |
| Rarity  |      | √    |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| Group value   | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| Diversity   |      | √    |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| Amenity value   |      |      | √   | <b>Notes</b>  |
| Potential   |      | √    |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; Main Sources</b>   |      |      |     |   |
| Ordnance Survey. 1900s. 2nd Edition 1:2500 Map  |      |      |     |   |
| Ratcliffe, J, and Parkes, C, 1990. Archaeological Fieldwork in the Isles of Scilly, March 1990, 23  |      |      |     |   |


**Site no 42**

| <b>Site name/type</b>   | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b> |     |   |
|---|----------------|------------|-----|---|
| Bartholomew Battery: Early C20 Building   | SV 89644 10099 | 7908.11    |     |   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                |            |     |   |
| The north corner of the C18 century Bartholomew battery ( <b>site 40</b> ) was re-used in the 1900s as the site of a small square structure of unknown military function. The 1907 OS map records the building at this location; it describes Bartholomew battery as 'dismantled'. No remains of the structure were noted on a visit in 1990. |                |            |     |   |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison   |                |            |     |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |                |            |     |   |
| Criteria  | High           | Med.       | Low |   |
| Survival/condition  |                |            | √   | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Potential for below ground remains?<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| Fragility/vulnerability   |                |            | √   |   |
| Rarity  |                | √          |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| Group value   | √              |            |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| Diversity   |                | √          |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| Amenity value   |                |            | √   | <b>Notes</b>  |
| Potential   |                | √          |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; Main Sources</b>   |                |            |     |   |
| Ordnance Survey. 1900s. 2nd Edition 1:2500 Map.   |                |            |     |   |

**Site no 43**

|  |                |             |   |
|--|----------------|-------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |   |
| Bartholomew Battery: Post-medieval Quarry  | SV 89667 10098 | 7905.19     |   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |             |   |
| An 'old quarry' is recorded on the 1888 OS map approx 15m east of Bartholomew battery ( <b>site 40</b> ). It is a small earthwork scoop approx 8m across. The 1907 map showed a circular well within the quarry which was shown as rock-cut and appears to have been partially infilled on the south side. Located so close to Bartholomew battery, it is likely to have provided the stone for it and therefore be C18 in date. |                |             |   |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison  |                |             |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                |             |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b>  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  |                | ?           |   |
|  |                |             | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Condition stable. Site visit required to record current condition<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   |                | ?           |   |
| <b>Rarity</b>  |                | √           |   |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √              |             |   |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √              |             |   |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   |                | √           |   |
| <b>Potential</b>   |                | √           |   |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main Sources</b>  |                |             |   |
| Ordnance Survey. 1880s. 1st Edition 1:2500 Map.  |                |             |   |
| Ordnance Survey. 1900s. 2nd Edition 1:2500 Map.  |                |             |   |

**Site no 44**

|   |                |  |   |
|---|----------------|--|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b>   | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>   |   |
| Bartholomew Battery Modern Well   | SV 89680 10090 | 7908.12  |   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                |  |   |
| Within an old quarry recorded on the 1888 OS 1:2500 map is a circular feature within a square enclosure or structure which is marked 'W' (for well) on the 1907 OS 1:2500. This map also shows straight boundary running from its SW corner to meet the Garrison wall at right angles just SE of Bartholomew Battery. Described by Adams (1984) as rough hewn shaft approx 20 feet (6.1m) deep and approx 8 feet (2.4m) in diameter surrounded by a 4ft 6in (1.37m) high brick wall on a concrete base and suggested to be either an undeveloped well or a tin mining probe. This feature is probably associated with the 1900s fortifications. The site is visible on aerial photographs and was plotted as part of the NMP. |                |  |   |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison   |                |  |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |                |  |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>   | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b>  | <b>Low</b>  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   | ?              |  |   |
|   |                |  | Condition stable. Site visit required to record current condition |

|  |   |   |  |                     |
|--|---|---|--|---------------------|
|  |   |   |  | <b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   |   | ? |  | <b>Notes</b>        |
| <b>Rarity</b>  |   | ? |  | <b>Notes</b>        |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √ |   |  | <b>Notes</b>        |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √ |   |  | <b>Notes</b>        |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   |   | √ |  | <b>Notes</b>        |
| <b>Potential</b>   |   | √ |  | <b>Notes</b>        |
| <b>Documentation &amp; Main Sources</b>                                  |   |   |  |                     |
| Bibliographic reference: Ordnance Survey. 1900s. 2nd Edition 1:2500 Map. |   |   |  |                     |
| Cornwall Photo Record: CAU. 1987. CAU/F14/106,149. ABP.                  |   |   |  |                     |
| Ordnance Survey. 1970s. 1:10,000 Map.                                    |   |   |  |                     |
| Adams, F, and P, 1984. Star Castle and its Garrison. 104                 |   |   |  |                     |

**Site no 45**

|   |             |                |            |   |
|---|-------------|----------------|------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b>   |             | <b>NGR</b>     |            | <b>PRN</b>  |
| Colonel George Boscawen's Battery:<br>Post-medieval Quarry  |             | SV 89610 10160 |            | 7905.2  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |             |                |            |   |
| Two small scoops approx 20m SE of Colonel George Boscawen's Battery ( <b>site 47</b> ) are recorded as 'old quarry' on the 1888 OS 1:2500 map and shown unlabelled on the 1907 OS 1:2500. Possibly directly related to either the battery or the Garrison wall and thus C18 in date |             |                |            |   |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison   |             |                |            |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |             |                |            |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>   | <b>High</b> | <b>Med.</b>    | <b>Low</b> |   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   | √           |                |            | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Condition stable. Site visit required to record current condition<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  |             |                | √          |   |
| <b>Rarity</b>   |             | √              |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>  | √           |                |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>  | √           |                |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  | √           |                |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>  | √           |                |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main sources</b>   |             |                |            |   |
| Ordnance Survey. 1880s. 1st Edition 1:2500 Map.   |             |                |            |   |
| Ordnance Survey. 1900s. 2nd Edition 1:2500 Map.   |             |                |            |   |

## Site no 46

|  |                |             |   |
|--|----------------|-------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |   |
| Colonel George Boscawen's Battery: C17 Battery   | SV 89540 10160 | 7904.17     |   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |             |   |
| <p>A battery associated with the C17 breastwork around the Garrison (<b>site 4</b>) consisting of a blunt 'V' plan platform behind and earth and stone bank damaged by coastal erosion is situated on a small projection of the low cliffs south west of its C18 successor, Colonel George Boscawen's battery (<b>site 47</b>). The 1655 plan shows a heavy line around this Point, indicating a roughly rectangular SW facing platform large enough for several guns named as Batlomew or Barthomew plat(form. In 1742 a blunt 'V' plan is shown and the name is given as Bartholomew's battery. Thomas identifies the site shown on these plans and another of 1715 as that near the next C18 century battery to the SE. The maps of 1655 and 1742 show that the early Bartholomew battery was not that to the SE/SW of Bartholomew battery - but was here. This site was referred to here as SW of Colonel George Boscawen's battery as the name Bartholomew battery has become associated with the C18 century successor to the SE battery, though that naming may again be erroneous. In 1990 the site was recorded by CAU after storm damage. On the NW side were exposed remains of the outer stone revetment of a stony bank perhaps 1.5m high originally and now approx 2m wide but tumbled. South of the platform were fragments of two similar revetted banks, roughly parallel; the outer possibly replacing the inner. A low bank curving round the inland side of the battery had no apparently break for access. The platform itself had apparently been levelled, possibly for construction of the C18 battery to the NE or related works.</p> |                |             |   |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison  |                |             |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                |             |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b>  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  |                | √           |   |
|  |                |             | <p><b>Summary of management issues</b></p> <p>Coastal erosion. Site visit required to record current condition</p> <p><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a</p> |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   | √              |             |   |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √              |             | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √              |             | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √              |             | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √              |             | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>   | √              |             | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main sources</b>  |                |             |   |
| <p>Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications</i>, CRO DD GO 575</p> <p>Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i>, at Fortress House</p> <p>Thomas, AC. 1989. From Cornwall to Caithness. BAR British Series, Vol 209. Bowden (Ed). VOL 209</p> <p>Ratcliffe, J &amp; Parkes, C, 1990. <i>Fieldwork in Scilly, March 1990, Early Batteries, St Mary's</i></p>   |                |             |   |



## Site no 47

|  |              |             |                                     |
|--|--------------|-------------|-------------------------------------|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>   | <b>PRN</b>  |                                     |
| Colonel George Boscawen's Battery: C18 Battery   | SV 8955 1017 | 7906.29     |                                     |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |              |             |                                     |
| <p>A five sided battery in plan with an open back, consisting of a platform originally behind stone walls associated with the mid-C18 walls around the south half of the Garrison, with a sallyport to the north west (<b>site 48</b>), is situated inland of its C17 predecessor (<b>site 46</b>). A 1900s installation occupies the interior (<b>site 41</b>). A proposed battery extending west from here over the earlier platform named 'Bartholomew battery' is recorded on a 1742 map. The plan, adapted with the name 'Bartholomew battery', is shown in 1746; it was probably not then completed, the source referring to the "line proposed". According to Thomas it is named as 'Colonel George Boscawen's battery' on Tovey's 1750 map. Troutbeck's 1796 survey mentions four guns at 'Bartolomew' battery, but does not locate it precisely. The 1834 map does not name the battery. North refers to three guns at 'Bartholomew's battery', located between Woolpack and Steval. The site is not named on the 1888, 1907 or 1981 OS maps. The established names for this and the next C18 battery SE are retained here; the Bartholomew battery of early records, from which the name would presumably have been transferred to its C18 successor, is however to the seaward of this site, not that to the SE. Thomas notes that the name recorded in 1750 is after George Boscawen, appointed Lieutenant Governor in 1745. The 1978 OS fieldworker describes this as an angular unnamed battery. It was visited in 1984 and 1988. In March 1990 indications of levelling in front of the battery were noted in the exposed cliff. In September 1990 possible bases of two or three embrasures on of each of the three faces - removed with the original parapet in the 1990s - were recorded. Drain holes with no external spouts were also visible. The site was surveyed in 1991. The site is visible on aerial photographs and was plotted as part of the NMP</p> |              |             |                                     |
| <b>Designation</b> Listed Building 62521: Outer Walls and Gateway  |              |             |                                     |
| Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison   |              |             |                                     |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |              |             |                                     |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>  | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b>                          |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  | √            |             |                                     |
|  |              |             | <b>Summary of management issues</b> |
|  |              |             | <b>AMP ref:</b>                     |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   | √            |             |                                     |
|  |              |             | <b>Notes</b>                        |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √            |             |                                     |
|  |              |             | <b>Notes</b>                        |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √            |             |                                     |
|  |              |             | <b>Notes</b>                        |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √            |             |                                     |
|  |              |             | <b>Notes</b>                        |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √            |             |                                     |
|  |              |             | <b>Notes</b>                        |
| <b>Potential</b>   | √            |             |                                     |
|  |              |             | <b>Notes</b>                        |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main sources</b>  |              |             |                                     |
| Unknown, 1741. <i>A Plan of the Hugh Garrison in St Mary's Island at Scilly</i> , copy by J Ponson 1780  |              |             |                                     |
| Cornwall Photo Record: CAU. 1987. CAU/F14/106,149. ABP.  |              |             |                                     |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House  |              |             |                                     |
| Unknown, 1746. <i>A Plan of the Hugh Fort</i> , copy Adams 1, 1810   |              |             |                                     |
| Tovey, A. 1750. <i>A Plan of the Peninsula and Fortifications on St Mary's</i> . At Star Castle.   |              |             |                                     |
| Troutbeck, J. 1794. <i>Survey of the Ancient and Present State of the Scilly Islands</i> .   |              |             |                                     |
| Birch, JF. 1834. <i>Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary, Scilly</i> . At Hugh House.  |              |             |                                     |
| North, IW. 1850. <i>A Week in the Isles of Scilly</i> . 120  |              |             |                                     |
| Thomas, A C, 1989. <i>The Names of the Batteries on the Garrison, St Mary's, Isles of Scilly</i>   |              |             |                                     |

## Site no 48

|  |                |             |            |  |
|--|----------------|-------------|------------|--|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |            |  |
| Colonel George Boscawen's Battery: C18 Postern   | SV 89506 10190 | 9906.2      |            |  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |             |            |  |
| <p>A sallyport or gateway consisting of a break in the mid-C18 wall around the southern half of the Garrison, one of two openings on the west side, is situated immediately north of Colonel George Boscawen's battery (<b>site 47</b>). A 1742 plan shows a different proposal for this section of the Garrison walls. The sallyport is not marked on the 1746 and 1750 plans but would have been built at least at the time of the latter, which also omits to show the earlier sallyports (<b>sites 3, 90, &amp; 95</b>) on the Garrison neck. The 1888 OS map shows the track joining the sallyport to the clifftop path outside; the sallyport itself appears on the 1907 OS map, the 1981 edition indicating its outside edge. The 1978 OS fieldworker noted a 4m wide break in the Garrison wall at this Point.</p> |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Designation</b> Listed Building 62521: Outer Walls and Gateway  |                |             |            |  |
| Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison   |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br><b>AMP ref:</b> |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Potential</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main sources</b>  |                |             |            |  |
| <p>Unknown, 1741. <i>A Plan of the Hugh Garrison in St Mary's Island at Scilly</i>, copy by J Ponson 1780</p> <p>Cornwall Photo Record: CAU. 1987. CAU/F14/106,149. ABP.</p> <p>Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i>, at Fortress House</p> <p>Unknown, 1746. <i>A Plan of the Hugh Fort</i>, copy Adams 1, 1810</p> <p>Tovey, A. 1750. <i>A Plan of the Peninsula and Fortifications on St Mary's</i>. At Star Castle.</p> <p>Troutbeck, J. 1794. <i>Survey of the Ancient and Present State of the Scilly Islands</i>.</p> <p>Birch, JF. 1834. <i>Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary, Scilly</i>. At Hugh House.</p>  |                |             |            |  |

## Site no 49

|  |                |             |
|--|----------------|-------------|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN:</b> |
| Colonel George Boscawen's Battery Post-medieval Quarry   | SV 89570 10210 | 7905.21     |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |             |
| <p>The 1888 OS 1:2500 map records an irregular shaped quarry approx 20m across cut into the hillslope from the allee couverte and approx 20m north of Colonel George Boscawen's battery (<b>site 47</b>), marked as 'quarry', possibly indicating that it was still being used at that date. Interestingly, the 1907 map records no trace of the quarry whereas all other quarries shown on the 1888 map re-appear on the 1907 edition. Could it be that the 1888 'quarry' is an OS device concealing an active military installation, in the same way that Star Castle (<b>site 107</b>) was shown as a quarry on the 1888 map?</p> |                |             |

| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison |      |      |     |   |
|---|------|------|-----|---|
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |      |      |     |   |
| Criteria  | High | Med. | Low |   |
| Survival/condition  |      |      | √   | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Condition stable. Site visit required to record current condition<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| Fragility/vulnerability   |      |      | √   |   |
| Rarity  |      | √    |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| Group value   | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| Diversity   | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| Amenity value   | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| Potential   | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main sources</b>   |      |      |     |   |
| Ordnance Survey. 1880s. 1st Edition 1:2500 Map.   |      |      |     |   |
| Ordnance Survey. 1900s. 2nd Edition 1:2500 Map.   |      |      |     |   |

**Site no 50**

| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b> |     |   |
|--|----------------|------------|-----|---|
| Steval Battery C18 Bastion Outwork   | SV 89521 10270 | 7906.25    |     |   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |            |     |   |
| A redan of triangular plan, consisting of a platform with stone faces angled SW and NW, projects from the mid-C18 curtain wall ( <b>site 11</b> ) at this location. A rectangular structure occupied the north side of the redan in the 1900s. This section of the Garrison walls does not appear on the 1741 map. The 1742 and 1746 plans indicate proposed redans differing from those built along the SW coastline. The redan as built is shown on Tovey's 1750 map as a 'salient angle'. On the 1888 OS map a post, perhaps a flagstaff, is marked inside the apex. On a visit by CAU n 1990, two embrasures on each side were noted; with three drillholes for metal bars in the stonework inside the apex, and arched drainage holes with external stone spouts. A plaque mis-names the site 'Colonel George Boscawen's battery. This is 'Redan A' on the 1991 survey. The site is visible on aerial photographs and was plotted as part of the NMP. |                |            |     |   |
| <b>Designation</b> Listed Building 62521: Outer Walls and Gateway  |                |            |     |   |
| Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison   |                |            |     |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                |            |     |   |
| Criteria   | High           | Med.       | Low |   |
| Survival/condition   | √              |            |     | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br><br><b>AMP ref.:</b> |
| Fragility/vulnerability  | √              |            |     |   |
| Rarity   | √              |            |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| Group value  | √              |            |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| Diversity  | √              |            |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| Amenity value  | √              |            |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| Potential  | √              |            |     | <b>Notes</b>  |

**Documentation & main sources**

Unknown, 1741. *A Plan of the Hugh Garrison in St Mary's Island at Scilly*, copy by J Ponson 1780  
 Cornwall Photo Record: CAU. 1987. CAU/F14/106,149. ABP.  
 Unknown, 1742. *A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle*, at Fortress House  
 Unknown, 1746. *A Plan of the Hugh Fort*, copy Adams 1, 1810  
 Tovey, A. 1750. *A Plan of the Peninsula and Fortifications on St Mary's*. At Star Castle.  
 Birch, JF. 1834. *Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary, Scilly*. At Hugh House.  
 Ordnance Survey. 1880s. 1st Edition 1:2500 Map.

**Site no 51**

|  |                |             |            |   |
|--|----------------|-------------|------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |            |   |
| Steval Point Battery: C17 Battery  | SV 89490 10260 | 7904.18     |            |   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |             |            |   |
| <p>A battery associated with the C17 breastwork around the Garrison (<b>site 9</b>) consisting of a 'V' plan platform behind an earth and stone bank damaged by coastal erosion is situated on the projecting cliff outside a C18 stone-built redan (<b>site 50</b>). No battery is shown here on the 1655 plan. The 1742 map shows a south facing obtuse V-plan platform large enough for several guns. The site was recorded after storm damage in 1990. It was relatively well preserved with a bank up to 0.7m high and averaging 2m wide forming the north-west and SSW sides, with an eroded gap for approx 13m around the south-west tip. The bank had a sloping outer profile and near vertical inner face with traces of an internal ditch up to 0.4m deep. A newly exposed section showed the outer face was originally near vertical and revetted with small - medium stones to a height of 1m or more. Near the centre of the platform was a roughly circular pit approx 4m diameter and 0.5m deep, possibly associated with the later re-fortification of the site.</p> |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison  |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  |                | √           |            | <p><b>Summary of management issues</b></p> <p>Coastal erosion. Site visit required to record current condition</p> <p><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a</p> |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main sources</b>  |                |             |            |   |
| <p>Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications</i>, CRO DD GO 575<br/>                 Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i>, at Fortress House<br/>                 Ratcliffe, J, &amp; Parkes, C, 1990. <i>Fieldwork in Scilly, March 1990, Early Batteries, St Mary's</i>, 15-17</p>  |                |             |            |   |

**Site no 52**

|   |                              |                       |            |   |
|---|------------------------------|-----------------------|------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b><br>Steval Point: C18 Extractive Pit   | <b>NGR</b><br>SV 89500 10290 | <b>PRN</b><br>7905.12 |            |   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                              |                       |            |   |
| Two areas of disturbed ground, between the Garrison wall ( <b>site 64</b> ) and the coast path, were noted during a field visit by Parkes and Herring in 1990. This area extends from just south of Bartholomew battery ( <b>site 40</b> ) northwards to just north of the redan ( <b>site 50</b> ) to the north of Colonel George Boscawen's battery ( <b>site 47</b> ). Pits reach approx 1.5m deep and heaps reach approx 1m high, assumed to be ram pits, perhaps associated with the construction of the wall or the allee couverte ( <b>site 64</b> ) behind. |                              |                       |            |   |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison   |                              |                       |            |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |                              |                       |            |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>   | <b>High</b>                  | <b>Med.</b>           | <b>Low</b> |   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   | √                            |                       |            | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Site visit required to record current condition<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  | √                            |                       |            |   |
| <b>Rarity</b>   | √                            |                       |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>  | √                            |                       |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>  | √                            |                       |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  | √                            |                       |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>  | √                            |                       |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; Main Sources</b>   |                              |                       |            |   |
| C Parkes and P Herring, 1990 pers comm (CAU)  |                              |                       |            |   |

**Site no 53**

|   |                              |                     |            |  |
|---|------------------------------|---------------------|------------|--|
| <b>Site name/type</b><br>The Garrison: Early Medieval Trackway  | <b>NGR</b><br>SV 89536 10329 | <b>PRN</b><br>71321 |            |  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                              |                     |            |  |
| A short section of trackway, 35m, visible on aerial photos. The site is included within the Scheduled area, dates from anywhere between 410 and 2000.     |                              |                     |            |  |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison |                              |                     |            |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |                              |                     |            |  |
| <b>Criteria</b>   | <b>High</b>                  | <b>Med.</b>         | <b>Low</b> |  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   |                              | √                   |            | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Site visit required to record current condition.<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  |                              | √                   |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Rarity</b>   |                              | √                   |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Group value</b>  | √                            |                     |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Diversity</b>  | √                            |                     |            | <b>Notes</b>   |

|   |   |  |  |              |
|---|---|--|--|--------------|
| <b>Amenity value</b>  | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Potential</b>  | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main Sources</b>                         |   |  |  |              |
| Cornwall Photo Record: CAU. 1987. CAU/F14/145-6,148,107-8. ABP. |   |  |  |              |

**Site no 54**


|  |              |             |   |
|--|--------------|-------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | NGR          | PRN         | Plate x   |
| Steval Point : C17 Quarry  | SV 8949 1033 |             |   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |              |             |   |
| A small quarry cut into the hill slope to the SE of Steval Point Battery, between the breastwork and garrison wall, is recorded on the 1888 OS map and labelled 'old quarry'. It is possibly the source of stone for the Civil War battery ( <b>site 51</b> ) on the Point and thus C17 in date. |              |             |   |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison  |              |             |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |              |             |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>  | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b>  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  |              | ?           |   |
|  |              |             | <b>Summary of management issues.</b><br>Site visit required to record current condition.<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a √ |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   |              | ?           |   |
|  |              |             | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Rarity</b>  |              | √           |   |
|  |              |             | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>   |              | √           |   |
|  |              |             | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>   |              | √           |   |
|  |              |             | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   |              | √           |   |
|  |              |             | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>   |              | √           |   |
|  |              |             | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main Sources</b>  |              |             |   |
| Ordnance Survey. 1880s. 1st Edition 1:2500 Map.  |              |             |   |

**Site no 55**

|  |              |         |
|--|--------------|---------|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | NGR          | PRN     |
| Steval Point: C17 Barracks   | SV 8949 1033 | 7903.05 |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |              |         |
| A C17 barracks consisting of two buildings and a small enclosure on the east side of Steval Battery ( <b>site 56</b> ), possibly rebuilt on a different alignment by the mid-C18, stood at approximately this location. Following its description of the Folly Barracks ( <b>site 131</b> ), a 1652 survey notes 'another house called the 'Steeveal' on the west of the Hugh Hill, now a quarter for the soldiers, ten shillings'. The 1655 plan shows an irregular enclosure extending inland from the Steval Battery; a north-south boundary behind the building has a rectangular building at its north end, and a smaller structure towards its south end. A 1742 map again shows two buildings on the site; but their long axes are east-west, and the south building appears the larger of the two. Thomas notes that the origin of the name Steval or Stevel is obscure (b4). No early buildings were found during a 1990 survey of the site, which was re-used for the C18 ( <b>site 56</b> ) and 1900s ( <b>site 57</b> ) fortifications. Rubble and midden material including C17 artefacts recorded in the eroding cliff edge at this time however probably came from the barracks, which may have been levelled prior to the C18 works. It may have been decided to transfer the barracks function to the east side of the Garrison in the C18. |              |         |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive  |              |         |


| structures on the periphery of the Garrison   |      |      |     |  |
|---|------|------|-----|--|
| Assessment of importance/significance   |      |      |     |  |
| Criteria  | High | Med. | Low |  |
| Survival/condition  |      |      | ?   | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Site visit required to record current condition.<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a ✓ |
| Fragility/vulnerability   | ?    |      |     |  |
| Rarity  | ✓    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Group value   | ✓    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Diversity   | ✓    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Amenity value   |      |      | ✓   | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Potential   |      | ✓    |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Documentation &amp; Main Sources</b>   |      |      |     |  |
| Bibliographic reference: Pounds, NJG. 1984. The Parliamentary Survey of the Duchy of Cornwall. PT 2, 37   |      |      |     |  |
| Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications</i> , CRO DD GO 575                   |      |      |     |  |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House                       |      |      |     |  |
| Thomas, AC. 1989. From Cornwall to Caithness. BAR British Series, Vol 209. Bowden (Ed). VOL 209, 225-256  |      |      |     |  |
| Ratcliffe, J & Parkes, C, 1990. <i>Fieldwork in Scilly, March 1990, Early Batteries, St Mary's</i> , 5-14 |      |      |     |  |

**Site no 56**

|   |                              |   |
|---|------------------------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b><br>Steval Point: C17 /C18Battery  | <b>NGR</b><br>SV 89440 10360 | <b>PRN</b><br>7904.19   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                              |   |
| <p>A battery associated with the C17 breastwork around the Garrison (<b>site 9</b>), rebuilt in the C18 and used at least until the mid-C19, consisting of a west-facing platform roughly 'C' shaped in plan behind an earth and stone bank, damaged by coastal erosion and re-use for a DEL (<b>site 57</b>), is situated on the west Point of the Hugh. A barrack occupied the area to the rear of the platform in the C17 and C18 (<b>site 55</b>). The 1652 survey is not concerned with the Garrison's batteries, mentioning 'Steeveall' only as the site of the barracks (b1). In 1655 'Stivell plat(form)' is shown with the barracks behind. The 1742 plan shows the straight south side of the battery joining the breastwork at right angles. Troutbeck in 1796 observed the rebuilt battery 'lately erected, with 18 pdr traversing gun. The 1834 map indicates the face of the battery though it does not name it. An 18 pdr was mounted here in 1850 and the 3-parts-of-a-circle wall for the traversing carriage may be the feature shown within the battery earthworks on the 1888 OS map. The 1907 OS shows a DEL on the traversing gun site. Thomas notes that the origin of the place-name is unknown. The 1978 OS fieldworker found part of the early battery revetment, 2.5m long and up to 1.2m high, with a midden extending 20m at the same level containing C17 artefacts, below rubble and earth layers. Further erosion was noted in 1984 and 1988. In 1990 a section 38m long around the Point was recorded and small finds collected following severe storms. A vestige of the C17 revetment survived below two main layers of redeposited ram 'sandwiched' with midden material and rubble, perhaps from the nearby barracks, indicating levelling of the site prior to its C18 rebuilding. The later stone-faced bank, some 2m-3m inland of the first, forms the earthworks surviving on the NW and SW sides.</p> |                              |  |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison   |                              |   |

| Assessment of importance/significance  |      |      |     |  |
|--|------|------|-----|--|
| Criteria   | High | Med. | Low |  |
| Survival/condition   |      | √    |     | Summary of management issues<br>AMP ref: |
| Fragility/vulnerability  | √    |      |     | Notes                                    |
| Rarity   | √    |      |     | Notes                                    |
| Group value  | √    |      |     | Notes                                    |
| Diversity  | √    |      |     | Notes                                    |
| Amenity value  | √    |      |     | Notes                                    |
| Potential  | √    |      |     | Notes                                    |
| <b>Documentation &amp; Main Sources</b>  |      |      |     |  |
| <p>Pounds, NJG. 1984. The Parliamentary Survey of the Duchy of Cornwall. PT 2, 37, Scilly</p> <p>Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications</i>, CRO DD GO 575</p> <p>Lilly, C. 1715. <i>A Plan of the Hugh</i>. At Bodleian Library, Oxford.</p> <p>Unknown, 1741. <i>A Plan of the Hugh Garrison in St Mary's Island at Scilly</i>, copy by J Ponson 1780</p> <p>Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i>, at Fortress House.</p> <p>Troutbeck, J. 1794. <i>Survey of the Ancient and Present State of the Scilly Islands</i>. 46-47</p> <p>Birch, JF. 1834. <i>Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary, Scilly</i>. At Hugh House.</p> <p>North, IW. 1850. <i>A Week in the Isles of Scilly</i>.</p> <p>Owen, JJ. 1897. <i>Faire Lyonesse - a Guide to the Isles of Scilly</i>.</p> <p>Thomas, AC. 1989. <i>From Cornwall to Caithness</i>. BAR British Series, Vol 209. Bowden (Ed). VOL 209, 255-256</p> <p>Ratcliffe, J and Parkes, C, 1990. <i>Fieldwork in Scilly, March 1990, Early Batteries, St Mary's</i>, 5-15</p> <p>Carpenter, AC. 1984. <i>The Cannon of Pendennis and St. Mawes Castles, Cornwall</i>. 101-102</p> |      |      |     |  |


**Site no 57**

| <b>Site name/type</b>   | NGR          | PRN               |  |                       |
|---|--------------|-------------------|--|-----------------------|
| Steval Point Battery: C19 Searchlight Battery   | SV 8950 1037 | 7908.02 / 7908.03 |  |                       |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |              |                   |  |                       |
| <p>A Defence Electric Light (DEL) installed approx 35m due east of another lower DEL (7908.03) above Steval Point as part of the 1898-1901 defences. The two were enclosed by an irregular six-sided fence recorded on the 1907 OS 1:2500 map which probably supported a barbed wire entanglement. A field visit in 1990 by Johnson recorded a feature similar in plan to the DEL at Woolpack Point except that a WWII pillbox (<b>site 58</b>) has been built inside. The front of the DEL appears to have been originally open but is now infilled with concrete blocks. The two DELs would have worked together to serve Steval battery (<b>site 60</b>); two more served Woolpack battery further south. Possibly later than 1902 as it does not appear on a set of RA record plans of that date.</p> |              |                   |  |                       |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison   |              |                   |  |                       |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |              |                   |  |                       |
| Criteria  | High         | Med.              | Low  |                       |
| Survival/condition  |              | √                 |  | Summary of management |



|  |   |  |  |  |
|--|---|--|--|--|
|  |   |  |  | <b>issues</b><br>Site visit required to record current condition.<br><b>AMP ref:</b> |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   | √ |  |  |  |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Potential</b>   | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main Sources</b>  |   |  |  |  |
| Ordnance Survey. 1900s. 2nd Edition 1:2500 Map.                                      |   |  |  |  |
| Osborne, J P, 1990. <i>Scillonian War Diary, 1935-45</i> , Vol3, pillbox map         |   |  |  |  |
| Kenney, A H, 1902. Steval and Woolpack Batteries Record Plans, PRO (Copies at HE,CC) |   |  |  |  |


**Site no 58**

|  |                              |                       |            |   |
|--|------------------------------|-----------------------|------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b><br>Steval Point Battery: WWII Pillbox  | <b>NGR</b><br>SV 89504 10365 | <b>PRN</b><br>7909.08 |            |   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                              |                       |            |   |
| <p>A WWII pillbox built within an early C20 DEL (<b>site 57</b>) on the slopes below the Steval Point Battery (<b>site 60</b>). When Johnson visited the site for CAU in 1990 he recorded details of the pillbox which was recorded as St Mary's no 5 on a 1946 map. There are eight steps to the rear of the six-sided building which has a roughly central embrasure in the north long wall; another to the west off-centre is in the south wall, and a splayed one in the west wall. Surprisingly the NW and SW walls had no apertures. The site was also part of the Defence of Britain project as AH 552.</p> |                              |                       |            |                        |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison  |                              |                       |            |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                              |                       |            |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>                  | <b>Med.</b>           | <b>Low</b> |   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  | √                            |                       |            | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Site visit required to record current condition.<br><b>AMP ref.:</b> |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   | √                            |                       |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √                            |                       |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √                            |                       |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √                            |                       |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √                            |                       |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>   | √                            |                       |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main Sources</b>  |                              |                       |            |   |
| Osborne, J P, 1990. <i>Scillonian War Diary, 1935-45</i> , Vol3, pillbox map   |                              |                       |            |   |

## Site no 59

|   |                |             |            |  |
|---|----------------|-------------|------------|--|
| <b>Site name/type</b>   | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |            |  |
| The Garrison: C19 Guardhouse  | SV 89520 10350 | 7905.13     |            |  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                |             |            |  |
| <p>A rectangular building was recorded on the 1834 map inside the Garrison wall at its north end, east of Steval Point and west of the 1890s battery of that name. By 1888 it was largely dismantled, its north wall only, being shown. The 1991 English Heritage survey of the Garrison walls recorded this wall as approx 5m long. Sketched and planned in 1854 by Porterfield, Master Gunner, when it was called 'back guardroom and prison'. He shows it incorporating the Garrison wall at its rear end (west). Steep pitched roof shown with slates, not thatch. Brick chimney at each end. Walls medium to large granite rubble. Two adjacent doors south of the centre, long east wall into prison (south) and guardroom. Latter has small window in the east wall. Generally in poor condition in 1854, fires without grates, window boarded up etc, but roof in good order externally. Apparently rented in 1853 to Bishop Rock lighthouse masons who made repairs.</p> |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison   |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Criteria</b>   | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   |                |             | √          | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Site visit required to record current condition.<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  |                |             | √          |  |
| <b>Rarity</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Group value</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Diversity</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  |                |             | √          | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Potential</b>  |                |             | √          | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Documentation &amp; Main Sources</b>   |                |             |            |  |
| <p>Birch, JF. 1834 Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary, Scilly. At Hugh House.<br/>Ordnance Survey. 1880s. 1st Edition 1:2500 Map.<br/>Adams, F &amp; P. 1984. <i>Star Castle and its Garrison</i>, 81</p>   |                |             |            |  |

## Site no 60

|  |               |   |
|--|---------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>    | <b>PRN</b>  |
| Steval Point Battery: Early C20 Battery  | SV 8955 10360 | 7908.01   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |               |   |
| <p>The 1907 OS map records this battery as Steval Point battery (dismantled), on the slope between Steval Point and the larger Steval battery (<b>site 118</b>) on the summit plateau of the Hugh. The battery had two 12-pounder guns, approved but not mounted by 1902, but definitely in place by 1905. A party from 105 Company REA at Falmouth probably used these guns for armament training in the summer of 1906. As noted above, the battery was probably dismantled by 1907, although there are contradictory accounts that dismantling did not take place until 1910. The site was visited by Ratcliffe for CAU in 1993. The battery comprises an earth bank around two concrete gun platforms with subterranean rooms leading off from a sunken light well. There is also a brick above-ground building (shown on the 1907 map) with an original concrete ramp to it; the building slightly sunken as it was cut into the hill-slope. The well has a single flight of steps and, unlike larger Steval and Woolpack batteries (<b>sites 118 and</b></p> |               |  |


|   |             |             |            |   |
|---|-------------|-------------|------------|---|
| <b>129</b> ), retains its railings. The underground rooms, leading off to east, north and south of the well have modern doors and windows; they were presumably shell and cartridge stores and officers' and gunners' shelters. The gun platforms have modern wooden seats / benches around their iron mounts. All the modern features, which include shrubs and decorative rockery constructions, relate to the current use of the brick above-ground building as a holiday home. The 1907 OS map records an irregular six-sided fence enclosing the battery with access to the rear, east side of the track approaching from the NE near Star Castle. |             |             |            |   |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison   |             |             |            |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |             |             |            |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>   | <b>High</b> | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   | √           |             |            | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Deterioration, inappropriate development, disturbance of below ground remains<br><b>AMP ref:</b> |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  | √           |             |            |   |
| <b>Rarity</b>   | √           |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>  | √           |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>  | √           |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  | √           |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>  | √           |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; Main Sources</b>   |             |             |            |   |
| Ordnance Survey. 1900s. 2nd Edition 1:2500 Map.   |             |             |            |   |
| Cornwall Photo Record: CAU. 199. GBP 424, 27A - 34 A.   |             |             |            |   |
| Stevenson, I V, 1989. Some West Country Defences, <i>Fort 17</i> , 11-28  |             |             |            |   |
| Cornwall Photo Record: CAU. 1987. CAU/F14/106,149. ABP.   |             |             |            |   |

**Site no 61**

|   |                |             |            |  |
|---|----------------|-------------|------------|--|
| <b>Site name/type</b>   | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |            |  |
| Doctors Keys: C17<br>Bastion Outwork  | SV 89570 10470 | 7904.10     |            |  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                |             |            |  |
| A redan or small gun platform behind an earth and stone bank associated with the C17 breastwork around the Garrison ( <b>site 9</b> ), partially destroyed by coastal erosion, is situated at this location (here named Doctor's Keys after rocks off shore). A roughly rectangular platform facing NW is indicated by a heavy line around a small projection of the coastline on a 1655 plan. The 1742 plan shows the platform with a rounded face. Surviving earthworks were shown on the 1888 OS map. The site was visited by CAU in March 1990 it was noted that it had probably been restored or rebuilt in the early C18. In September 1990 the platform was found to be large enough for two guns; the bank in front survives but has lost its outer facing on the NW side to coastal erosion. |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison   |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Criteria</b>   | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   |                | √           |            | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Coastal erosion. Site visit required to record current condition<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  |                |             |            |  |

|  |   |  |  |              |
|--|---|--|--|--------------|
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Potential</b>   | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main Sources</b>  |   |  |  |              |
| Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications</i> , CRO DD GO 575                      |   |  |  |              |
| Lilly, C. 1715. <i>A Plan of the Hugh</i> , at the Bodleian Library, Oxford.                                 |   |  |  |              |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House                          |   |  |  |              |
| Unknown, 1746. <i>A plan of the Hugh Fort</i> , copy Adams, 1, 1810  |   |  |  |              |
| Ordnance Survey. 1880s. 1st Edition 1:2500 Map.  |   |  |  |              |
| Ratcliffe, J and Parkes, C, 1990. <i>Fieldwork in Scilly, March 1990, Early Batteries, St Mary's</i> , 31-32 |   |  |  |              |

**Site no 62**


|   |                |             |            |  |
|---|----------------|-------------|------------|--|
| <b>Site name/type</b>   | <b>NGR</b>     |             | <b>PRN</b> |  |
| Doctors Keys: C17 Bastion<br>Outwork  | SV 89660 10570 |             | 7904.11    |  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                |             |            |  |
| <p>A redan or small gun platform behind an earth and stone bank associated with the C17 breastwork around the Garrison (<b>site 9</b>) is situated at this location. A roughly rectangular platform facing NW is indicated by a heavy line around a small projection of the coastline on the 1655 plan. The 1742 plan shows a platform extending to the north east, possibly the site of a building. Surviving earthworks are shown on the 1888 OS map. . The site was visited by CAU in March 1990 it was noted that it had probably been restored or rebuilt in the early C18. In September 1990 the internal platform was discernible, and well preserved; stone facing outside the bank was visible from the beach; a possible building platform was defined by remains of a wall projecting southwards from the breastwork on the north east side of the redan .</p> |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison   |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Criteria</b>   | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   |                | √           |            | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Coastal erosion. Site visit required to record current condition<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Rarity</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Group value</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Diversity</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Potential</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main Sources</b>   |                |             |            |  |
| Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications</i> , CRO DD GO 575   |                |             |            |  |
| Lilly, C. 1715. <i>A Plan of the Hugh</i> , at the Bodleian Library, Oxford.  |                |             |            |  |

Unknown, 1742. *A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle*, at Fortress House  
 Unknown, 1746. *A plan of the Hugh Fort*, copy Adams, 1, 1810  
 Ordnance Survey. 1880s. 1st Edition 1:2500 Map.  
 Ratcliffe, J and Parkes, C, 1990. *Fieldwork in Scilly, March 1990, Early Batteries, St Mary's*, 31-32  
 Fellows, D, 2007. *The Garrison, St Mary's, Isles of Scilly: Archaeological Evaluation Report*, EH

**Site no 63**

|   |                     |             |   |
|---|---------------------|-------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b><br>King Charles Battery : C17 Bastion<br>Outwork  | NGR<br>SV 8970 1065 | PRN         | Plate x   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                     |             |   |
| <p>A redan or small gun platform behind an earth and stone bank associated with the C17 breastwork around the Garrison (<b>site 9</b>) is situated at this location. A roughly rectangular platform facing WNW is indicated by a heavy line around a small projection of the coastline on the 1655 plan. The 1742 plan shows an angled redan. Surviving earthworks are shown on the 1888 OS map. The site was visited by CAU in March 1990 it was noted that it had probably been restored or rebuilt in the early C18. In September 1990 the platform was found to have remains of a bank around its seaward side, the external stone facing of which had been eroded by the sea (h2).</p> |                     |             |   |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison   |                     |             |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |                     |             |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>   | <b>High</b>         | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b>  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   |                     |             | √   |
|   |                     |             | <p><b>Summary of management issues</b><br/>                 Coastal erosion. Site visit required to record current condition<br/> <b>AMP ref:</b> n/a</p> |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  | √                   |             | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Rarity</b>   | √                   |             | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>  | √                   |             | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>  | √                   |             | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  | √                   |             | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>  | √                   |             | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main Sources</b>   |                     |             |   |
| <p>Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Fortifications</i>, CRO DD GO 575<br/>                 Lilly, C. 1715. <i>A Plan of the Hugh</i>, at the Bodleian Library, Oxford.<br/>                 Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i>, at Fortress House<br/>                 Unknown, 1746. <i>A plan of the Hugh Fort</i>, copy Adams, 1, 1810<br/>                 Ordnance Survey. 1880s. 1st Edition 1:2500 Map.<br/>                 Ratcliffe, J and Parkes, C, 1990. <i>Fieldwork in Scilly, March 1990, Early Batteries, St Mary's</i>, 31-32</p>   |                     |             |   |

**Site no 64**

|   |                                      |                            |  |
|---|--------------------------------------|----------------------------|--|
| <p><b>Site name/type</b><br/>The Garrison Curtain Wall</p>  | <p><b>NGR</b><br/>SV 89730 10680</p> | <p><b>PRN</b><br/>7906</p> |  |
| <p><b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b></p> <p>A curtain wall around all but the NW side of the peninsula, with its associated features and batteries and the artillery fort Star Castle (<b>site 107</b>) which it encloses are the principal components of the Garrison's post medieval fortifications. The Garrison's walls are of granite and the facing stones are particularly well cut where built or rebuilt in the C18, with turf and granite coping. They average perhaps 2m wide by 2m high, rising over 5m high externally across the neck. Four main sections are defined, continuous but of varying date and construction. The section across the peninsula's neck is Elizabethan; that extending south from the neck to Lower Broom battery is of possible Elizabethan origin; that from Lower Broom battery round the south coastline to Steval Point was built between 1742 and 1750; and that from King Charles Battery to the northern end of the neck in two phases between 1715 and 1742. A level trackway or 'allee couverte' inside the whole length of the walls was completed by 1750 and subsequently enjoyed as a walk for health and pleasure, 'as in the Mall at St James'.</p>  <p>Wall and bastions across neck of the Hugh were begun by Francis Godolphin soon after 1601; batteries and walls encircling peninsula of 1716-46 by Abraham Tovey, Master Gunner. Turf and granite coping to facing walls of dressed granite, the C18 walls being of particularly well-cut granite. Batteries are mostly angular in plan and are located in large bastions found principally at Morning Point, Woolpack Point and south of Steval Point; embrasures to tops of battery walls and gun emplacements formed by large dressed granite slabs. Stone sentry box with segmental-arched doorway and ball finial to pyramidal roof on rampart to east of gateway. Gateway has label mould over moulded arched doorway with sunk spandrels; C18 bellcote above surmounts plaque with date 1742 and GR monogram above plaque with monogram AT. The C18 batteries are mostly restorations or rebuilds of mid C17 structures, and their construction followed a report on the state of the defences by Colonel Christian Lilly in 1715. Part of an important fortification, centred on Star Castle (qv). (EH Listed Building description, 2002).</p> <p>The site is visible on aerial photographs and was plotted as part of the NMP.</p> |                                      |                            |  |
| <p><b>Designation</b> Listed Building (1) 6251: Outer Walls and Gateway</p> <p>Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison</p>   |                                      |                            |  |
| <p><b>Assessment of importance/significance</b></p>   |                                      |                            |  |
| <p><b>Criteria</b></p>  | <p><b>High</b></p>                   | <p><b>Med.</b></p>         | <p><b>Low</b></p>  |
| <p><b>Survival/condition</b></p>  | <p>√</p>                             |                            | <p><b>Summary of management issues</b><br/>Coastal erosion<br/><b>AMP ref:</b></p> |
| <p><b>Fragility/vulnerability</b></p>   | <p>√</p>                             |                            | <p><b>Notes</b></p>  |
| <p><b>Rarity</b></p>  | <p>√</p>                             |                            | <p><b>Notes</b></p>  |
| <p><b>Group value</b></p>   | <p>√</p>                             |                            | <p><b>Notes</b></p>  |
| <p><b>Diversity</b></p>   | <p>√</p>                             |                            | <p><b>Notes</b></p>  |
| <p><b>Amenity value</b></p>   | <p>√</p>                             |                            | <p><b>Notes</b></p>  |
| <p><b>Potential</b></p>   | <p>√</p>                             |                            | <p><b>Notes</b></p>  |
| <p><b>Documentation &amp; Main Sources</b></p> <p>Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications</i>, CRO DD GO 575</p> <p>Cornwall Photo Record: CAU. 1987. CAU/F14/106,149. ABP.</p> <p>Bowley, RL (ed). 1980. <i>The Fortunate Islands</i>, 53</p> <p>Robyn, I, 1683. <i>Scilly Isles of Tesorlinges</i>, Antique Maps of Cornwall, Quixley, RCE</p>  |                                      |                            |  |

Lilly, C. 1715. A Plan of the Hugh. At Bodleian Library, Oxford.  
 Unknown, 1742. *A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle*, at Fortress House  
 Tovey, A. 1750. *A Plan of the Peninsula and Fortifications on St Mary's*, at Star Castle.  
 Heath, R. 1750. *A Natural and Historical Account of the Islands of Scilly*, 69, 73-74  
 Borlase, W. 1756. *Observations on the Ancient and Present State of the Islands of Scilly*.  
 Troutbeck, J. 1794. *Survey of the Ancient and Present State of the Scilly Islands*. 43, 44  
 Woodley, G. 1822. *A View of the Present State of the Scilly Islands*, 228  
 Birch, JF. 1834. *Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary, Scilly*, At Hugh House.  
 O'Neil, BH St J. 1961. Isles of Scilly MOW Guide. 36-37  
 DOE. 19--. Listed Building Description (original DOE). Listing "Greenbacks". 53

**Site no 65**

|  |                |             |            |  |
|--|----------------|-------------|------------|--|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |            |  |
| King Charles Battery:<br>C19 Garden  | SV 89720 10710 | 7907.01     |            |  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |             |            |  |
| <p>The narrow eroding low cliff along the north coast of the Garrison, outside the C18 curtain and batteries, from King Charles battery to Well battery was enclosed probably in the earlier C19 to form a strip of small plots or gardens. The site of the C17 platform preceding King Charles battery is at the western end of the strip (<b>site 66</b>); and that of another C17 battery, Barn Platform, is towards its eastern end (site 76). Similar plots on the south coasts of the Garrison are of C18 origin (<b>site 28</b>). An 1834 plan shows five plots between King Charles battery (and Store House battery (<b>site 74</b>), and another five between here and Well battery (<b>site 80</b>). Most are marked with an 'X' to indicate 'occupied by coastguard'. On the 1888 OS map, the western plots are subdivided to form 18 small gardens. Some of these are not shown on the 1907 OS map; in 1981 only four are marked between Store House and Well batteries. The Adams note that invalid pensioners and townspeople cultivated many plots outside the lines in the 1820s and 1830s. These gardens may originally have been laid out for the use of the invalid gunners quartered at Wellford (<b>site 75</b>) in the earlier C19.</p> |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison  |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  |                | √           |            | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Coastal erosion. Site visit required to record current condition<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Potential</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |

**Documentation & main Sources**

Birch, JF. 1974. *Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary, Scilly*. At Hugh House.,  
 Ordnance Survey. 1880s. 1st Edition 1:2500 Map.  
 Ordnance Survey. 1900s. 2nd Edition 1:2500 Map.  
 Ordnance Survey. 1970s. 1:10,000 Map.  
 Adams, F & P. 1984. *Star Castle and its Garrison*, 74

**Site no 66**

|  |                |             |   |
|--|----------------|-------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |   |
| King Charles Battery C17 Battery   | SV 89730 10720 | 7804.20     |   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |             |   |
| <p>A battery associated with the C17 breastwork around the Garrison (<b>site 9</b>) consisting of a platform of irregular five-sided plan behind an earth and stone bank, largely or wholly destroyed by erosion, was situated on the projection of the coast just NW of its C18 successor, King Charles' battery (<b>site 67</b>). The site was used for cultivation plots in the C19 (<b>site 65</b>). A large obtuse angled platform with long WNW and NNW faces is shown and named as 'Resolution' on the 1655 map. The 1741, 1742 and 1746 representations are not closely associated with either the breastwork or curtain, and have a NW angle resembling that of the early platform. The battery with a NW angle, however, appears at the later site on a 1750 plan, suggesting it was re-sited there before 1741. Examination of the 1715 map and the physical relationship of the extant battery to the 1741-42 curtain running NE, may confirm this. Thomas notes that the origin of the name 'Resolution' remains obscure. He also suggests that the change of name to Charles' battery recorded in 1715 dates from the 1660 restoration. In 1990 the shelf outside the NW face of King Charles' battery, recently cut back by the sea, was found to be made up of dark earth with beach boulders and broken granite, shells, slates and building debris. The shelf was clearly formed or re-formed by the C18 works, and the early platform could not be identified. In 1993 possible remains of the battery or associated breastwork were noted in the area of a recent sea defence in front of King Charles' battery.</p> |                |             |   |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison  |                |             |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                |             |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b>  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  |                | √           |   |
|  |                |             | <p><b>Summary of management issues</b><br/>                 Coastal erosion. Site visit required to record current condition<br/> <b>AMP ref:</b> n/a</p> |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   | √              |             |   |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √              |             | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √              |             | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √              |             | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √              |             | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>   | √              |             | <b>Notes</b>  |



**Documentation & Main Sources**

Unknown, 1655. *A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications*, CRO DD GO 575

Lilly, C. 1715. *A Plan of the Hugh*, at the Bodleian Library, Oxford.

Unknown, 1741. *A Plan of the Hugh Garrison in St Mary's Island at Scilly*, copy by J Ponson 1780

Unknown, 1742. *A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle*, at Fortress House


Unknown, 1746. *A plan of the Hugh Fort*, copy Adams, 1, 1810

Tovey, A. 1750. *A Plan of the Peninsula and Fortifications on St Mary's*, At Star Castle.

Troutbeck, J. 1794. *Survey of the Ancient and Present State of the Scilly Islands*.

Thomas, AC. 1989. From Cornwall to Caithness. *BAR British Series*, Vol **209**. Bowden (Ed), 257

**Site no 67**

|  |               |   |            |
|--|---------------|---|------------|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>    | <b>PRN</b>  |            |
| King Charles Battery : C18 Battery   | SV 8973 10708 | 7906.02   |            |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |               |   |            |
| <p>A large four sided battery, irregular in plan, consisting of a platform behind stone revetted turf banks with stone and rear walls associated with the C18 curtain wall (<b>site 68</b>), is situated on an eroded Point, just inland of a C17 platform (<b>site 66</b>). A 1655 plan shows the early five sided platform projecting from the flanking breastwork The OS note 'Charles Battery' recorded on a 1715 map. The 1741, 1742 and 1746 representations are not clearly associated with either the breastwork or curtain, and have a NW angle resembling that shown in 1655 but now absent. The battery with NW angle however appears at the Present site on a 1750 plan suggesting it was re-sited here before 1741 - the west side being modified by 1834, when a plan shows no NW angle. The 1715 map and physical relationship of the battery to the 1741-42 curtain running NE, may confirm this. Troutbeck in 1796 lists guns here, and describes in detail a 24-pdr with traversing platform resembling that at Steval Point Battery at this time. The 1888 OS shows the battery as 'dismantled'. Thomas suggests that the name in honour of Charles II dates from the 1660 restoration; it would then have been transferred from the earlier platform. Carpenter discusses the earlier traversing carriage, its function covering the NW Garrison coast, together within its Steval counterpart - and the reproduction installed and fired in 1992. The 1978 OS fieldworker records the walls as stone with earth fill and top. The site was visited in 1984 and 1988 and surveyed 1991. In 1990, besides the traversing platform and adjacent former gun site, two trapezoidal, inwardly splaying, finely paved platforms for guns firing over the NW wall, and one each for the embrasures in the west and NE faces, were noted. Drain holes are square, with no external stone spouts. The west turf wall was reconstructed in 1992. In 1993 the face was found to be revetted with medium large stones; the upper course of ashlar below the turf step is not continued on the rebuilt west side. The site has been plotted by the NMP.</p> |               |  |            |
| <b>Designation</b> Listed Building 62521: Outer walls and Gateway  |               |   |            |
| Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison   |               |   |            |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |               |   |            |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>   | <b>Med.</b>   | <b>Low</b> |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  | √             |   |            |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   |               | √   |            |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √             |   |            |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √             |   |            |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √             |   |            |
| <b>Summary of management issues</b>  |               |   |            |
| AMP ref: 329-04-022  |               |   |            |
| <b>Notes</b>   |               |   |            |
| <b>Notes</b>   |               |   |            |
| <b>Notes</b>   |               |   |            |

|  |   |  |  |              |
|--|---|--|--|--------------|
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Potential</b>   | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Documentation &amp; Main Sources</b>  |   |  |  |              |
| Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications</i> , CRO DD GO 575            |   |  |  |              |
| Bowley, RL (ed). 1980. <i>The Fortunate Islands</i> , 53   |   |  |  |              |
| Lilly, C. 1715. <i>A Plan of the Hugh</i> . At Bodleian Library, Oxford.                           |   |  |  |              |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House                |   |  |  |              |
| Tovey, A. 1750. <i>A Plan of the Peninsula and Fortifications on St Mary's</i> , At Star Castle.   |   |  |  |              |
| Heath, R. 1750. <i>A Natural and Historical Account of the Islands of Scilly</i> .                 |   |  |  |              |
| Troutbeck, J. 1796. <i>Survey of the Ancient and Present State of the Scilly Islands</i> .         |   |  |  |              |
| Birch, JF. 1834. <i>Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary, Scilly</i> , at Hugh House., |   |  |  |              |
| North, IW. 1850. <i>A Week in the Isles of Scilly</i> .  |   |  |  |              |
| Thomas, A C, 1989. <i>The Names of the Batteries on the Garrison, St Mary's, Isles of Scilly</i>   |   |  |  |              |
| Carpenter, AC. 1984. <i>The Cannon of Pendennis and St. Mawes Castles, Cornwall</i> , 7, 63        |   |  |  |              |

**Site no 68**

|   |                |             |            |   |
|---|----------------|-------------|------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b>   | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |            |   |
| King Charles Battery: C18<br>Curtain Wall   | SV 89780 10730 | 7906.01     |            |   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                |             |            |   |
| <p>The section of granite curtain wall fortifying the north side of the Garrison, between King Charles battery (<b>site 67</b>) and Well battery (<b>site 80</b>) where it meets the earlier isthmus wall was built 1715-1742 in phases. From its centre at the north Point of the Garrison projects Store House battery (<b>site 74</b>). Barn platform (<b>site 76</b>) between this and Well battery is associated with the earlier breastwork on roughly the same line as the wall (<b>site 9</b>). A 1741 plan indicates the wall extending from Well battery west to Store House, but unbuilt or unfinished from here west to King Charles. The finished line appears on the 1742 map. Small structures in front of the wall and apparently built into or over it at SV 8992 1081 and SV 8996 1077 are recorded on the 1888 OS. The 1978 OS fieldworker notes the quality of the C18 dressed granite walling. In 1990 the absence of embrasures between Well and Storehouse batteries, in contrast to the eight between the latter and King Charles battery, was noted. The 1991 survey shows the lines in detail and describes the structure at SV 8992 1081 as a service chamber. In 1993 the walling along this section was found to vary through of all of the C18 character. West of Well battery, the full height is of regularly coursed medium sized roughly shaped blocks with some small triggering stones. Towards Storehouse battery, the lowest courses - of irregular granite triggered with small stones - project up to 0.25m beyond the stonework above, which resembles that to the east. Inside the wall here and west to King Charles battery the parapet is of ashlar.</p> |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Designation</b> Listed Building 62521: Outer walls and Gateway   |                |             |            |   |
| Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison  |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>   | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Coastal erosion<br><b>AMP ref: 329-02-022a</b> |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Rarity</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |

|   |   |  |  |       |
|---|---|--|--|-------|
| Potential   | √ |  |  | Notes |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main Sources</b>   |   |  |  |       |
| Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications</i> , CRO DD GO 575 |   |  |  |       |
| Bowley, RL (Ed). 1980. <i>The Fortunate Islands</i> , 53                                |   |  |  |       |
| Lilly, C. 1715. <i>A Plan of the Hugh</i> , At Bodleian Library, Oxford.                |   |  |  |       |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House     |   |  |  |       |
| Ordnance Survey. 1880s. 1st Edition 1:2500 Map.   |   |  |  |       |


**Site no 69**

|  |               |             |            |   |
|--|---------------|-------------|------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>    | <b>PRN</b>  |            |   |
| Store House Well   | SV 8988510760 | 7905.02     |            |   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |               |             |            |   |
| About 15m south west of Newman House ( <b>site 71</b> ) lay a well which Troutbeck described as for the use of the Garrison. It was shown on the 1741 and 1742 maps with a round symbol, but not labelled and was called "Store-House well" by Heath in 1750. He stated that it was "made" at the expense of the Board of Ordnance but was only used when the 'Castle Well' ( <b>site 79</b> ) was exhausted. Troutbeck in 1796 noted that the well was deep and had a windlass; he repeated that it was only used when the other well was exhausted. The 1834 map shows a structure within a small square enclosure as do the 1888 and 1907 OS 1:2500 maps, the latter showing the well having a "wind pump". The photograph of c1900, taken by Gibson, of naval ships in the road shows the wind pump in place at that time. |               |             |            |   |
| <b>Designation</b> None recorded   |               |             |            |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |               |             |            |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>   | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  |               |             | ?          | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Site visit required to record current condition<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   |               |             | ?          |   |
| <b>Rarity</b>  |               | √           |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>   |               | √           |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>   |               | √           |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   |               | √           |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>   |               | √           |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main sources</b>  |               |             |            |   |
| Unknown, 1741. <i>A Plan of the Hugh Garrison in St Mary's Island at Scilly</i> , copy by J Ponson 1780  |               |             |            |   |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House  |               |             |            |   |
| Heath, R. 1750. <i>A Natural and Historical Account of the Islands of Scilly</i> . 76-88   |               |             |            |   |
| Troutbeck, J. 1794. <i>Survey of the Ancient and Present State of the Scilly Islands</i> . 49  |               |             |            |   |
| Birch, JF. 1834. <i>Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary, Scilly</i> . At Hugh House.  |               |             |            |   |
| Ordnance Survey. 1880s. 1st Edition 1:2500 Map.  |               |             |            |   |
| Ordnance Survey. 1900s. 2nd Edition 1:2500 Map.  |               |             |            |   |
| Adams, F & P. 1984. <i>Star Castle and its Garrison</i> . 84   |               |             |            |   |

## Site no 70

|   |                |             |            |   |
|---|----------------|-------------|------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b>   | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |            |   |
| Newman House: Findspot  | SV 89900 10760 | 7424        |            |   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                |             |            |   |
| Layard says there is an old cross on the gable end of Newman House. In 1978 the OS field worker recorded nothing visible on Newman House, and no local knowledge of the Present whereabouts of the cross. However, Tangye sketched this cross in 1981, as well as a rectangular granite block with a rectangular depression which is situated higher up in the same wall. |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Designation</b> None recorded  |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>   | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   |                | √           |            | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Monitor<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  |                | √           |            |   |
| <b>Rarity</b>   | √              | √           |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>  | √              |             | √          | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>  |                | √           |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main sources</b>   |                |             |            |   |
| Layard, J, 1963. Unknown title, <i>Scillonian Magazine</i> , Vol VII, 35, 133-4   |                |             |            |   |
| Tangye, M. 1963. Unpublished Field Notes & Sketches. 1963-198   |                |             |            |   |

## Site no 71

|   |                |            |
|---|----------------|------------|
| <b>Site name/type</b>   | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b> |
| Newman House: Storehouse  | SV 89904 10788 | 7905.01    |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                |            |
| <p>Newman House, originally known as the Storehouse, is a substantial C18 military store house with associated workshops and other buildings around a courtyard. The complex, now a dwelling and pottery, stands on or near the site of the C17 garrison buildings, just inland of Storehouse battery (<b>site 72</b>) at the most northerly point of the Garrison. The house is said to incorporate an old cross (<b>site 70</b>). Storehouse well is to the south west (<b>site 69</b>). A 1652 survey, 1655 map and 1669 print indicate an earlier store, blockhouse and dairy in this area. The 1741, 1742 and 1746 plans show a rectangular structure; the former names it 'Storehouse', the second describes its condition as good and indicates the area of the rear courtyard by shading. Tovey's 1750 map does not mark the site but Heath in that year refers to a "store house with arms for arming three hundred islanders. . ." with powder room, forge, Carpenter's shop and saw pit. Borlase notes the well-kept arms and stores here. Troutbeck's 1796 Account also mentions the "shot-yard" behind the store house, on the outside of which was the storekeeper's ordnance office. The 1834 plan marks the site as used by the coastguard. The south part of the west range appears on the 1888 OS. Thomas notes that the name Store House was given to the former Newman battery by the mid-C18, and that 'Newman' is the name of the Point and off-shore rock. The listing document describes the house as rubble built with dressed quoins, stone coped gable slate roof and rendered end stacks; of double depth plan, two storeys with five segmental-arched windows, and attics with slate-hung hipped dormers. Inside are an early C18 staircase, and chamfered re-used beams; to the rear, mid C19 ranges, north, east and west of the courtyard, with a 1960s range to the south. On a visit in 1993, a change to</p> |                |            |
|   |                |            |

|  |             |             |            |   |
|--|-------------|-------------|------------|---|
| <p>the coursed medium granite blocks in the east gable was noted; the front porch with sheet lead roof was dated to 1927, and interior restoration to 1971."</p> <p>"Newman House, The Garrison GV II*</p> <p>Garrison Stores, later house. c.1716-1718; porch and internal alterations by Richardson and Gill, 1927; restored 1971. Roughly coursed granite rubble with dressed granite; stone-coped gabled slate roof; rendered end stacks. Double-depth plan. 2 storeys and attics; symmetrical 5-window range. Segmental arches with dressed voussoirs and keystones over horned 8/8-pane sashes. Porch with cambered roof has similar sash to front and granite lintel over 4-panelled door to left return. Dressed quoins rise from plinth to coved cornice. Hipped dormers with slate-hung cheeks and segmental-arched horned 6/6-pane sashes. Courtyard to rear enclosed by mid C19 extension to south, 1960s rear (east) range and mid C19 north range with brick segmental arch over entry connected to bays in same style as early C18 range with keyed segmental arch over horned 8/8-pane sash above double entry with C20 panelled screen and C20 porch. Interior: chamfered reused beams and early C18 dog-leg with landing staircase with moulded handrail and turned balusters on closed string. Originally built as the garrison storehouse at a cost of £306 15s 10d. An important and mostly complete example of its type, part of an important fortification and one of the most architecturally elaborate buildings on the islands. (EH Listed Building description, 2002)</p> |             |             |            |   |
| <p><b>Designation</b> Listed Building (II) 62520: Newman House</p>   |             |             |            |   |
| <p><b>Assessment of importance/significance</b></p>  |             |             |            |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b> | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  | √           |             |            | <p><b>Summary of management issues</b></p> <p>Privately owned.</p> <p><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a</p> |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   |             | √           |            |   |
| <b>Rarity</b>  |             | √           |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>   |             | √           |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>   |             | √           |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   |             | √           |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>   |             | √           |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <p><b>Documentation &amp; Main Sources</b></p> <p>Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Fortifications</i>, CRO DD GO 575</p> <p>Lilly, C. 1715. <i>A Plan of the Hugh</i>, at the Bodleian Library, Oxford.</p> <p>Unknown, 1741. <i>A Plan of the Hugh Garrison in St Mary's Island at Scilly</i>, copy by J Ponson 1780</p> <p>Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i>, at Fortress House</p> <p>Unknown, 1746. <i>A plan of the Hugh Fort</i>, copy Adams, 1, 1810</p> <p>Tovey, A. 1750. <i>A Plan of the Peninsula and Fortifications on St Mary's. At Star Castle.</i></p> <p>Troutbeck, J. 1796. <i>Survey of the Ancient and Present State of the Scilly Islands.</i></p> <p>Thomas, AC. 1989. <i>From Cornwall to Caithness</i>. BAR British Series, Vol 209. Bowden (Ed). 257</p>   |             |             |            |   |


## Site no 72

|  |                |             |            |   |
|--|----------------|-------------|------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |            |   |
| Store House Battery: C19<br>Privy House  | SV 89910 10800 | 168679      |            |   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |             |            |   |
| <p>A privy-house built for the use of the families of the Coastguard Force in 1834 into the line of the curtain wall and close to the east of the Store House Battery at the northern Point on the coast of the Garrison. The privy house survives as a rectangular building 3.65m long, NW-SE, extending 2.1m from the outer, NE, face of the curtain wall. It is built of irregular rubble with ashlar quoins and provided with a lean-to roof covered with small slates. The front wall rises from the outer facing of the curtain wall to a height of 2.45m above ground level within the curtain wall, while the privy house's rear wall rises 2.75m above the much lower ground level outside the curtain wall. The interior of the privy house is floored at the ground level within the curtain wall, leaving a former collection chamber for waste beneath; details of which are now obscured by a modern concrete tank built against the lower rear face of the building. The front wall contains two adjacent doorways, their partition situated a little SE of centre along the wall. The SE doorway has been infilled by modern blocking. Although the interior of the privy-house was not inspected by the MPPA but the tenant, Mr Wakefield, explained in 1995 that the original wooden seating arrangements still survived. The front of the privy is faced and flanked by remains of an elaborate double entrance passage occupying the area of the former curtain wall parapet and providing separate access to each doorway. The front wall of the privy-house is extended for 1.35m to each side by low screen walls rising 1m from the outer face of the curtain wall; at each end, these walls turn and slope down to the inner face of the parapet. Between these rear and side screening walls the parapet has been levelled to produce the access to the doors, further screened from the front by a wall on the line of the parapet's inner face, leaving an entrance gap at each end. Recent conversion to a greenhouse has reduced this front screen wall to only approx 0.4m high and its entrance gaps have been blocked to be replaced by a new entrance with a door at the centre of the wall, also removing a partition which formerly ran back to between the privy doors from the front screen, separating the access. Our knowledge of the original form and arrangements at this privy-house derive from the survival of its detailed building plan and elevations drawn up by Master Gunner William Porterfield on 3rd March 1834. His drawing shows essentially the arrangements as surviving and described above, with some features since modified. The interior of the privy-house and its entrance were divided into two unequal parts by a partition wall which extended from the rear wall of the privy-house to the front screen wall. The SE privy was the smaller and for use by men; it was 1.07m wide and provided at the rear with a single bench-seat with a circular hole. The NW privy was described as for use by women but also contained provision for children; it was 1.28m wide and its single bench seat was subdivided with a large circular hole on the SE and a smaller circular hole on the NW. Both privies were closed to the entrance by wooden doors opening inwards. The front screen wall originally rose to a height of 1.83m and the end screen walls formerly rose to a similar level at their front edges, rather than sloping down as they do now. Porterfield describes the privy on his drawing as 'proposed', and 'for the use of the Coastguard Force'. The Coastguard had been established on the Isles of Scilly in 1831, the main station being on the Garrison. In 1834, a map describes Newman House, facing the front of the privy-house across the yard, as used by the Coastguard - if used as their domestic quarters for them and their families that would explain the privy's unusual provision, for that date, for both sexes and for children. Newman House, the former Garrison store-house, is described as an infantry barracks on Porterfield's drawings for the privy-house. The Coastguard seems to have taken over several of the Garrison's fortifications: King George's Battery, by the Garrison Gate, is also mentioned in 1834 as occupied by the Coastguard, probably as a lookout point.</p> |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Designation</b> Listed Building (II) 62520: Newman House  |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Privately owned<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |

## Site no 73

|   |                |             |            |  |
|---|----------------|-------------|------------|--|
| <b>Site name/type</b>   | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |            |  |
| Newman Point: C17 Battery   | SV 89900 10810 | 7904.21     |            |  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                |             |            |  |
| <p>A battery of irregular four-sided plan consisting of a platform behind an earth and stone bank, associated with the C17 breastwork around the Garrison (<b>site 9</b>), was situated on Newman Point, the north tip of the Garrison. The site is under, or partly under (if partly destroyed by coastal erosion) that of the C18 rebuild known as Store House battery (<b>site 74</b>). On a 1655 plan a roughly rectangular platform with long NW face is shown here, and named Newman p(latform) (b1). The OS note 'Newman Battery' marked on the 1715 map. A 1741 plan indicates that the battery was rebuilt by that date. Heath's 1750 Account records the new name, "the Store-house battery" and Thomas notes that the original name refers to the Newman Rock just off the Point; the mid-C18 name referring to the Garrison store (<b>site 71</b>) just inland of the site. No remains of an earlier platform have been recorded at Storehouse Battery.</p> |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison   |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Criteria</b>   | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   |                |             | √          | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Potential for below ground remains<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  |                |             | √          |  |
| <b>Rarity</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Group value</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Diversity</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  |                | √           |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Potential</b>  |                | √           |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main Sources</b>   |                |             |            |  |
| Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications</i> , CRO DD GO 575   |                |             |            |  |
| Lilly, C. 1715. <i>A Plan of the Hugh</i> , at the Bodleian Library, Oxford.  |                |             |            |  |
| Unknown, 1741. <i>A Plan of the Hugh Garrison in St Mary's Island at Scilly</i> , copy by J Ponson 1780   |                |             |            |  |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House   |                |             |            |  |
| Unknown, 1746. <i>A plan of the Hugh Fort</i> , copy Adams, 1, 1810   |                |             |            |  |
| Tovey, A. 1750. <i>A Plan of the Peninsula and Fortifications on St Mary's. At Star Castle.</i>   |                |             |            |  |
| Troutbeck, J. 1796. <i>Survey of the Ancient and Present State of the Scilly Islands.</i>   |                |             |            |  |
| Thomas, AC. 1989. <i>From Cornwall to Caithness</i> . BAR British Series, Vol 209. Bowden (ed), 257   |                |             |            |  |

**Site no 74**

|  |                |  |  |
|--|----------------|--|--|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>   |  |
| Store House Battery: C17/C18 Battery   | SV 89903 10810 | 7906.03  |  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |  |  |
| <p>A battery of irregular four-sided plan consisting of a platform behind an earth and stone bank, associated with the C17 breastwork around the Garrison (<b>site 9</b>), was situated on Newman Point, the north tip of the Garrison. The site is under, or partly under (if partly destroyed by coastal erosion) that of the C18 rebuild known as Store House battery. On the 1655 plan a roughly rectangular platform with long north west face is shown here, and named Newman p(latform). Marked 'Newman Battery' on the 1715 map.. A 1741 plan indicates that the battery was rebuilt by that date. Heath's 1750 Account records the new name, "the Store-house battery. Thomas notes that the original name refers to the Newman Rock just off the Point; the mid-C18 name referring to the Garrison store (<b>site 711</b>) just inland of the site. On visits to the Storehouse battery by CAU no remains of an earlier platform were recorded.</p>  |                |  |  |
| <b>Designation</b> Listed Building 62521: Outer walls and Gateway  |                |  |  |
| Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison   |                |  |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                |  |  |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b>  | <b>Low</b>   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  | √√             |  |  |
|  |                |  | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Coastal erosion? Potential for buried remains<br><b>AMP ref:</b> 329-06-023 |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   | √              |  |  |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √              |  | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √              |  | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √              |  | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √              |  | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Potential</b>   | √              |  | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Documentation &amp; Main Sources</b>  |                |  |  |
| <p>Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications</i>, CRO DD GO 575</p> <p>Cornwall Photo Record: CA. 199. 424 35A, 36A;425,2-8,11,14.</p> <p>Lilly, C. 1715. <i>A Plan of the Hugh</i>. At Bodleian Library, Oxford.</p> <p>Cornwall Photo Record: CAU. 1987. CAU/F14/106,149. ABP.</p> <p>Unknown, 1741. <i>A Plan of the Hugh Garrison in St Mary's Island at Scilly</i>, copy by J Ponson 1780</p> <p>Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i>, at Fortress House</p> <p>Unknown. 1746. <i>A Plan of the Hugh Fort</i>, Copy Adams, 1, 1810</p> <p>Tovey, A. 1750. <i>A Plan of the Peninsula and Fortifications on St Mary's</i>, at Star Castle.</p> <p>Heath, R, 1750. <i>A Natural and Historical Account of the Isles of Scilly</i>, London</p> <p>Thomas, AC. 1989. <i>The Names of the Batteries on the Garrison, St Mary's, Isles of Scilly</i>, BAR British Series, Vol 209. Bowden (ed), <b>209</b>, 256</p> <p>Carpenter, AC. 1984. <i>The Cannon of Pendennis and St. Mawes Castles, Cornwall</i>, 64, 99-102</p> |                |  |  |



**Site no 75**

|  |                              |                       |   |
|--|------------------------------|-----------------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b><br>Wellford: Barracks  | <b>NGR</b><br>SV 89961 10757 | <b>PRN</b><br>7907.02 |   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                              |                       |   |
| <p>A single storey building built on a terrace cut into the slope between Newman House (<b>site 70</b>) and the White House (<b>site 77</b>) was first recorded clearly in 1834. North in 1850 mentioned the "quarters of the invalid gunners" being on the north west side of the Garrison, where a quiet retreat with few duties, was enjoyed. Duties included maintaining the batteries and ringing the hours on the Garrison gate bell. Woodley, in 1822, mentioned that the lane which ran from the Garrison gate, led to the barracks of gunners and common soldiers, possibly this building. A date of construction in the Napoleonic period seems probable. Visited and photographed in 1993 by Ratcliffe for CAU. NE and SW elevations have symmetrical arrangements of openings. Each has two central windows, two doors and windows at each end. A central chimney has just two pots, but each may have served two fireplaces and the existence of four wash houses in a range to the south west of the building, built into the slope, confirms the impression that this two celled building had four contained quarters. Walling of neatly squared but varied sized granite. Roof hipped (replacement asbestos slate), then on all angles. Original narrow course slate cladding to the south west. Fine 24-pane sash windows to the north east, 12-pane to SW. Wash houses have possibly original, single pitch slate roofs and granite rubble walls with squared granite quoins. Each has two doors, probably to wash-house and toilet. One thick chimney stack survives. Cultivation plots along this coast (<b>site 65</b>) may have been laid out for the use of gunners quartered here.</p> |                              |                       |   |
| <b>Designation</b> None recorded   |                              |                       |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                              |                       |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>                  | <b>Med.</b>           | <b>Low</b>  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  | √                            |                       |   |
|  |                              |                       | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br><br>AMP ref: n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   | √                            |                       |   |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √                            |                       | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √                            |                       | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √                            |                       | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √                            |                       | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>   | √                            |                       | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; Main Sources</b>  |                              |                       |   |
| Woodley, G. 1822. A View of the Present State of the Scilly Islands. 223   |                              |                       |   |
| Birch, JF. 1834. Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary, Scilly. At Hugh House.  |                              |                       |   |
| North, IW. 1850. A Week in the Isles of Scilly, 117  |                              |                       |   |

**Site no 76**

|   |                              |                       |
|---|------------------------------|-----------------------|
| <b>Site name/type</b><br>Barn Platform:C17 Battery  | <b>NGR</b><br>SV 90000 10750 | <b>PRN</b><br>7904.22 |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                              |                       |
| <p>A battery associated with the C17 breastwork around the Garrison (<b>site 9</b>), consisting of a roughly rectangular platform behind an earth and stone bank, removed or destroyed by coastal erosion, was situated at approximately this location. A rectangular battery facing NE between Store House and Well batteries (<b>sites 72 and 80</b>) named as Barne p(latform) is shown on the 1655 plan. A feature resembling a small battery at or near this site on a 1669 print may represent the platform. It is not shown on the 1742 map. Thomas suggests the map was obsolete by the time of Lilly's 1715 survey (and notes that its name may be a reference to a barn associated with the White House (<b>site 77</b>) or elsewhere in this area.</p> |                              |                       |

|   |             |             |            |  |
|---|-------------|-------------|------------|--|
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison |             |             |            |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |             |             |            |  |
| <b>Criteria</b>   | <b>High</b> | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   |             |             | √          | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Coastal erosion. Site visit required to record current condition<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  | √           |             |            |  |
| <b>Rarity</b>   | √           |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Group value</b>  | √           |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Diversity</b>  | √           |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  | √           |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Potential</b>  | √           |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main Sources</b>   |             |             |            |  |
| Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications</i> , CRO DD GO 575   |             |             |            |  |
| Lilly, C. 1715. <i>A Plan of the Hugh.</i> , at the Bodleian Library, Oxford.   |             |             |            |  |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House   |             |             |            |  |
| Thomas, AC. 1989. From Cornwall to Caithness. BAR British Series, Vol 209. Bowden (ed), 257   |             |             |            |  |
| Bowley, RL (Ed). 1980. <i>The Fortunate Islands</i> . 53  |             |             |            |  |

**Site no 77**

|   |                |             |            |  |
|---|----------------|-------------|------------|--|
| <b>Site name/type</b>   | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |            |  |
| The White House: C18 House  | SV 90000 10720 | 7905.04     |            |  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                |             |            |  |
| The 1742 map records 'Tovey's House' to the west of the White House ( <b>site 78</b> ), the dwelling erected for him in the mid-C18. Two buildings are shown with a square enclosure, the larger, Tovey's House, in its NW corner, the smaller in the NE corner. The buildings appear to have been dismantled when the White House was built but the square enclosure was retained and three sides (all but the south) survive today as the garden walls of Spindrifft, a modern dwelling. Birch in 1834 shows the enclosure with a small building towards the north end of the west side and the 1888 OS map shows this building together with another small one in the SW corner, a subdividing wall approx 7m north of the south wall and a walkway around the inside of the reduced northern area. The walkway is not shown on the 1907 OS map but everything else was similar. It appears, then, that the site of Tovey's earlier dwelling became a small walled garden, presumably attached to the White House until Spindrifft was built . |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Designation</b> None recorded  |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Criteria</b>   | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   |                |             | √          | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Potential for below ground remains<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  |                | √           |            |  |
| <b>Rarity</b>   |                | √           |            | <b>Notes</b>   |

|   |   |   |  |              |
|---|---|---|--|--------------|
| <b>Group value</b>  | √ |   |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Diversity</b>  | √ |   |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  |   | √ |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Potential</b>  |   | √ |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Documentation &amp; Main Sources</b>   |   |   |  |              |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House       |   |   |  |              |
| Birch, JF. 1834. Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary, Scilly, at Hugh House. |   |   |  |              |
| Ordnance Survey. 1880s. 1st Edition 1:2500 Map.   |   |   |  |              |
| Ordnance Survey. 1900s. 2nd Edition 1:2500 Map.   |   |   |  |              |
| Ordnance Survey. 1970s. 1:10,000 Map.   |   |   |  |              |

**Site no 78**

|  |                |             |            |  |
|--|----------------|-------------|------------|--|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |            |  |
| The White House: C18 House   | SV 90009 10729 | 7905.05     |            |  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |             |            |  |
| <p>The White House, originally known as the Master Gunner's house is a mid-C18 dwelling, with a small store to the rear and surrounding gardens, overlooking the north east of the Garrison just west of Gunners Well (<b>site 79</b>). The house was built for Master Gunner Abraham Tovey, replacing his previous dwelling to the north west (<b>site 77</b>). A copy of the 1741 Garrison plan shows a house symbol marked "Mar Gunr" at this location (b1). It seems however that the copyist has substituted the Master Gunner's house site as it then was for that used in 1741, perhaps in error. A 1742 plan clearly marks 'Tovey's House' in an enclosure to the NW: this house was apparently dismantled when the White House was built (<b>site 77</b>). According to the listing description, the White House appears on a 1744 map, and cost £128. Heath's 1750 Account, reworked by Troutbeck in 1796, refers to the house - with good apartments, yards, gardens, outhouses, cellars, and small structure behind - given to the resident master gunner after his service in the late wars. In 1814, the Lieutenant Governor rented the house, finding it "humiliatingly small and modest". The 1834 map indicates a narrow building access to the (north) front of the house. On the 1888 OS map this is given a dashed line; a central front porch is also shown. The Adams and Osborne note the house was used as the naval sub-base offices in WW1. The 1980 listing describes the White House as granite built, rendered, with gabled slate roof and rendered end stacks; having a two-room central entry plan, rear outshut and additional rear range; of two storeys with three symmetrical late C19 windows and mid-C20 stone porch. The 'Rocket House' behind at right angles as it has gable-end door and angle ventilation hole. On a 1993 visit the house was found to have been extensively altered in 1988; windows and doors are UPVC and the rear store has been extended north to join onto the house. According to the present occupant, there were formerly stables in front of the house, accessible from its cellars</p> <p>"Master Gunner's House, The Garrison GV II</p> <p>Shown on O.S. Map as The White House. House. Mid C18. Rendered granite with gabled slate roof and rendered end stacks. 2-room central-entry plan with rear outshut and additional range at rear. Two storeys; symmetrical 3-window range. Mid C20 stone porch with doors to returns, architrave surround and pedimented glazed centre; 6-panelled raised and fielded door with 3-pane overlight. Late C19 horned 2/2-pane sashes. Rocket house projecting at right angles to rear has gable-end door and angle ventilation hole. Interior not inspected. The cost of this house is recorded as being £128 8s 4d. It is shown on Shaw's map of 1744." (EH Listed Building description, 2002)</p> |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Designation</b> Listed Building (II) 62519: The Master Gunner's House   |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   |                |             | √          |  |

|  |   |  |  |              |
|--|---|--|--|--------------|
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Potential</b>   | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Documentation &amp; Main Sources</b>  |   |  |  |              |
| Unknown, 1741. <i>A Plan of the Hugh Garrison in St Mary's Island at Scilly</i> , copy by J Ponson 1780  |   |  |  |              |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House  |   |  |  |              |
| Shaw. 1744. Unknown  |   |  |  |              |
| Heath, R. 1750. <i>A Natural and Historical Account of the Islands of Scilly</i> . 73  |   |  |  |              |
| Troutbeck, J. 1796. <i>Survey of the Ancient and Present State of the Scilly Islands</i> . 50  |   |  |  |              |
| Birch, JF. 1834. <i>Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary, Scilly</i> , at Hugh House.  |   |  |  |              |
| Adams, F & P. 1984. <i>Star Castle and its Garrison</i> . 59, 72, 87   |   |  |  |              |
| Thomas, AC. 1989. <i>The Names of the Batteries on the Garrison, St Mary's, Isles of Scilly</i> , BAR British Series, Vol 209. Bowden (ed), <b>209</b> , 256 |   |  |  |              |
| Osborne, J P, 1990. <i>Scillonian War Diary</i>  |   |  |  |              |

**Site no 79**

|   |                |             |            |  |
|---|----------------|-------------|------------|--|
| <b>Site name/type</b>   | NGR            |             | PRN        |  |
| Gunner's Well PM Well   | SV 90030 10699 |             | 7900.01    |  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                |             |            |  |
| The well which gave the nearby Well Battery its name ( <b>site 80</b> ). The battery was first so-named on the 1655 map. It is shown as a circle on the 1742 map, and called Castle Well by Heath in 1750. He noted its "exceedingly good water, esteemed the best thereabouts" and recorded that it was about 1 yard square and over 10 yards deep, its sides revetted with mortared stone but allowing "distillation of its springs through its sides near the bottom". It had a windlass and chain and was for the use of the Garrison. Recorded as a rectangle in 1834 and on the 1884 and 1907 OS maps. A windmill was erected some time before or during WW1 and water was pumped into tanks just below the White House. The windmill and its vanes were blown to Star Castle one stormy night during WW1. It was called Gunner's Well because of its proximity to the Master Gunner's house, the White House ( <b>site 78</b> ). |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Designation</b> None recorded  |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Criteria</b>   | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   | √?             |             |            | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br><b>AMP ref:</b> |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  | √              |             |            |  |
| <b>Rarity</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Group value</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Diversity</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Potential</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |

**Documentation & Main sources**

Unknown, 1655. *A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications*, CRO DD GO 575

Unknown, 1742. *A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle*, at Fortress House

Heath, R. 1750. *A Natural and Historical Account of the Islands of Scilly*. 77-78

Birch, JF. 1834. *Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary, Scilly*. At Hugh House.

Ordnance Survey. 1880s. 1st Edition 1:2500 Map.

Ordnance Survey. 1900s. 2nd Edition 1:2500 Map.

Thomas, AC. 1989. *The Names of the Batteries on the Garrison, St Mary's, Isles of Scilly*, BAR British Series, Vol 209. Bowden (ed), **209**, 256

Osborne, J P, 1990. *Scillonian War Diary, 1914-18*. Vol 2, 13

**Site no 80 Well Battery**

|   |                |             |  |
|---|----------------|-------------|--|
| <b>Site name/type</b>   | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |  |
| The Garrison Well Battery   | SV 90052 10714 | 7906.09     |  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                |             |  |
| <p>An angled battery consisting of a platform behind stone walls, associated with the Elizabethan curtain wall across the Garrison neck and rebuilt in the C18, is situated on the low cliff on the north end of the isthmus. The 1655 plan shows Well plat(form) with NNE and ENE faces and short NW and SE sides, ditch on the east and C17 breastwork running NW from its NW corner. Mid-C18 plans indicate it was rebuilt on the same site with a rear wall. Troutbeck's 1796 survey records a sundial on the E side of the battery and 5.4-pdrs mounted, among the smallest cannon then on the garrison. North in 1850 mentions 'the Master Gunner battery' here with three 18-pdr cannonades (b9). The west section of the rear wall was apparently removed by 1888, and the south by the 1980s. Thomas notes that the names Well platform and Well battery refer to the nearby Gunners Well (<b>site 79</b>) and the 'Master Gunner battery' refers to the Master Gunner Abraham Tovey's house (<b>site 78</b>) beside the well. The 1978 OS fieldworker describes the battery as rebuilt between 1715 and 1742, with walling 2m high now retaining a private garden. The site was visited in 1988. A 1991 survey shows a recently built wall on the south side of the battery. In 1993 Elizabethan stonework of irregular medium-large granite with some shaping for quoins was noted on the outer faces, with 3 or 4 courses of C18 ashlar above in some sections and forming the parapet inside. The platform is paved on the north and west and drained through rectangular openings with no external spouts, three in the north wall and one in west. Part is used as a lawn and a wooden summer house stands in the SE corner.</p> |                |             |  |
| <b>Designation</b> Listed Building 62521: Outer walls and Gateway   |                |             |  |
| Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison  |                |             |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |                |             |  |
| <b>Criteria</b>   | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b>   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   |                |             | <p><b>Summary of management issues</b></p> <p><b>AMP ref: 329-04-009/-12</b></p> |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  |                |             |  |
| <b>Rarity</b>   |                |             | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Group value</b>  |                |             | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Diversity</b>  |                |             | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  |                |             | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Potential</b>  |                |             | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Documentation &amp; Main Sources</b>   |                |             |  |
| Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications</i> , CRO DD GO 575   |                |             |  |

Bowley, RL (Ed). 1980. The Fortunate Islands. 53  
 Robyn, I, 1683. *Scilly Isles of Tesorlinges*, Antique Maps of Cornwall, Quixley, RCE  
 Lilly, C. 1715. A Plan of the Hugh. At Bodleian Library, Oxford.  
 Unknown, 1742. *A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle*, at Fortress House  
 Tovey, A. 1750. A Plan of the Peninsula and Fortifications on St Mary's. At Star Castle.  
 Heath, R. 1750. A Natural and Historical Account of the Islands of Scilly. 69, 73-74  
 Borlase, W. 1756. Observations on the Ancient and Present State of the Islands of Scilly.  
 Troutbeck, J. 1794. Survey of the Ancient and Present State of the Scilly Islands. 43, 44  
 Woodley, G. 1822. A View of the Present State of the Scilly Islands. 228  
 Birch, JF. 1834. Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary, Scilly. At Hugh House.  
 North, IW. 1850. A Week in the Isles of Scilly, 117  
 DOE. 19--. Listed Building Description (original DOE). Listing "Greenbacks".

**Site no 81**

|                               |              |     |         |
|-------------------------------|--------------|-----|---------|
| <b>Site name/type</b>         | NGR          | PRN | Plate x |
| The Garrison C17 Curtain Wall | SV 9006 1070 |     |         |

**Summary description of surviving evidence**

The Garrison neck, from Well battery (**site 80**) to Lower Benham battery (**site 5**), was fortified in the Elizabethan period with a granite curtain wall, external dry ditch and glacis; further batteries being incorporated at King George's battery, the Duke of Leeds battery and Upper Benham battery (**sites 89, 93, 2**). The Well, King George's and Duke of Leeds batteries were rebuilt in the C18, when Jefferson's battery (site 82) was added. A gateway (**site 86**) and two sallyports (**sites 90 & 96**) give access to the defended Hugh and Star Castle (**site 107**), a third sallyport connecting Upper and Lower Benham batteries (**site 3**). A 1655 plan shows the wall with batteries and gateway, and continuous ditch between the coasts. On a 1669 print it appears to be crenellated. In 1742 gaps in the ditch are shown in front of King George's and Upper Benham batteries, and east from the latter to Porthcressa; a bridge across it to the gateway is also indicated. Heath refers to Tovey's great early C18 improvement of the walls. Troutbeck in 1796 notes the glacis extending 'about 50ft' outside the ditch, then fine grazing. By 1822 some of this was dug for potatoes. The 1888 OS shows no ditch between Well and King George's batteries or in front of the Duke of Leeds, but records a remnant outside Lower Benham. In 1978 the OS found the wall to be uncoursed rubble, largely pre-1715 and possibly c1600. In 1993 the rubble granite was found to be large and medium sized with some smaller stones. Between Well and Gateway batteries were sections of C18 rebuild, coursed medium sized granite blocks. The ditch, overgrown but open between the Duke of Leeds and Higher Benham batteries, is approx 0.5m deep outside and approx 1m deep inside where the exposed granite bedrock ran from the base of the wall. A large scale survey was made in 1991.

**Designation** Listed Building 62521: Outer walls and Gateway

Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison

**Assessment of importance/significance**

| Criteria                       | High | Med. | Low |  |
|--------------------------------|------|------|-----|--|
| <b>Survival/condition</b>      | √    |      |     | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br><b>AMP refs: 329-04-009, 329-04-010, 329-04-012</b> |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b> | √    |      |     |  |
| <b>Rarity</b>                  | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Group value</b>             | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Diversity</b>               | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Amenity value</b>           | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |

|   |   |  |  |              |
|---|---|--|--|--------------|
| <b>Potential</b>  | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Documentation &amp; Main Sources</b>   |   |  |  |              |
| Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications</i> , CRO DD GO 575             |   |  |  |              |
| Bowley, RL (Ed). 1980. <i>The Fortunate Islands</i> . 53  |   |  |  |              |
| Robyn, I, 1683. <i>Scilly Isles of Tesorlinges</i> , <i>Antique Maps of Cornwall</i> , Quixley, RCE |   |  |  |              |
| Lilly, C. 1715. <i>A Plan of the Hugh</i> . At Bodleian Library, Oxford.                            |   |  |  |              |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House                 |   |  |  |              |
| Tovey, A. 1750. <i>A Plan of the Peninsula and Fortifications on St Mary's</i> , at Star Castle     |   |  |  |              |
| Heath, R. 1750. <i>A Natural and Historical Account of the Islands of Scilly</i> . 69, 73-74        |   |  |  |              |
| Borlase, W. 1756. <i>Observations on the Ancient and Present State of the Islands of Scilly</i> .   |   |  |  |              |
| Troutbeck, J. 1794. <i>Survey of the Ancient and Present State of the Scilly Islands</i> . 43, 44   |   |  |  |              |
| Woodley, G. 1822. <i>A View of the Present State of the Scilly Islands</i> . 228                    |   |  |  |              |
| Birch, JF. 1874. <i>Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary, Scilly</i> , At Hugh House.   |   |  |  |              |
| Ordnance Survey. 1880s. 1st Edition 1:2500 Map.   |   |  |  |              |
| DOE. 19--. Listed Building Description (original DOE). Listing "Greenbacks".                        |   |  |  |              |

**Site no 82**

|  |              |             |            |  |
|--|--------------|-------------|------------|--|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | NGR          | PRN         |            |  |
| Jefferson's Battery C18 battery  | SV 9006 1066 | 7906.10     |            |  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |              |             |            |  |
| <p>A battery, rectangular in plan, consisting of a platform with stone side and rear walls, built into the inside of the Elizabethan curtain wall across the Garrison neck (site 81), is situated on the north side of the Garrison gate and guardhouse (<b>sites 85 &amp; 83</b>). It was built by 1715 and repaired by 1742, possibly 1741-1742. The battery is not shown on the 1655 plan of the Garrison) or a 1669 view of its east side. It is marked as Jefferson's battery on a 1715 map. It does not appear again on a 1741 plan (but is shown as a "repaired platform", with SW entrance, in 1742; though the 1746 plan of the fortifications with proposed improvements omits it. Tovey marks it as 'Jefferson's battery' in 1750. Troutbeck records three 4-pdrs here - among the smallest then on the Garrison - used on rare ceremonial occasions. The 1888 and 1907 OS maps show substantial walling on the south and west sides, replaced by slighter boundaries by the 1981 OS. According to Thomas, the battery is named after Captain Charles Jefferson, senior of the Garrison in 1738. The 1978 OS fieldworker found the site used as a yard, with walling 4m high. In 1993 the very regular ashlar stonework inside the walls was noted, with round headed drain openings (two in east wall, one in north) and continuous granite paving inside the north and east sides. Garden features include a rockery (centre) incorporating worked stones from the battery; concrete path (south side) and seats.</p> |              |             |            |  |
| <b>Designation</b> Listed Building 62521: Outer walls and Gateway  |              |             |            |  |
| Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison   |              |             |            |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |              |             |            |  |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>  | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  | √            |             |            | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br><br>AMP ref: 329-04-026 |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   | √            |             |            |  |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √            |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √            |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √            |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |

|   |   |  |  |              |
|---|---|--|--|--------------|
| <b>Amenity value</b>  | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Potential</b>  | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Documentation &amp; Main Sources</b>   |   |  |  |              |
| Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications</i> , CRO DD GO 575                 |   |  |  |              |
| Bowley, RL (Ed). 1980. <i>The Fortunate Islands</i> . 53  |   |  |  |              |
| Lilly, C. 1715. <i>A Plan of the Hugh</i> . At Bodleian Library, Oxford.                                |   |  |  |              |
| Unknown, 1741. <i>A Plan of the Hugh Garrison in St Mary's Island at Scilly</i> , copy by J Ponson 1780 |   |  |  |              |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House                     |   |  |  |              |
| Unknown, 1746. <i>A plan of the Hugh Fort</i> , copy Adams, 1, 1810                                     |   |  |  |              |
| Tovey, A. 1750. <i>A Plan of the Peninsula and Fortifications on St Mary's</i> . At Star Castle.        |   |  |  |              |
| Troutbeck, J. 1794. <i>Survey of the Ancient and Present State of the Scilly Islands</i> .              |   |  |  |              |
| Birch, JF. 1844. <i>Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary, Scilly</i> . At Hugh House.       |   |  |  |              |
| Ordnance Survey. 1880s. 1st Edition 1:2500 Map.   |   |  |  |              |

**Site no 83**

|   |              |   |            |
|---|--------------|---|------------|
| <b>Site name/type</b>   | NGR          | PRN   |            |
| The Guard House C17   | SV 9006 1065 | 7901.01   |            |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |              |   |            |
| <p>Formerly single storey building on the north side of the road immediately within Garrison gateway (site 85), forming entrance passage with Gatehouse Cottage (<b>site 87</b>) to the south. Built in the early C17 and shown on the 1655 map and 1669 print. Described as "an old g(u)ard room, pretty good" on 1742 map. Heath in 1750 called it a guardhouse. Apparently re-used in WWII as a navy victualling department. Photographs by latter show that the building was originally of two storeys, the ground floor having irregular, small stonework with large, irregular quoins. The first floor has larger stones and larger windows. The ground floor has two windows and a door at the east end. Door jambs and lintels are chamfered and the threshold stone is very worn. C18 windows in the first floor survived until very Recently but have now been replaced by uPVC, despite the building being Listed Grade II*. A quoin on the north west corner has a small hole drilled in it (h3, p1) and a C17 window with mullions removed was recorded in the west gable wall. Ring beams on stone corbels were also recorded indoors. The east gable wall has the first door opening out onto the walkway of the garrison wall.</p> <p>"The Guard House, The Garrison GV II*</p> <p>(Formerly Listed as: House to left of Garrison entrance gate, formerly the Guard Room) House, former guard room. Early C17 with later (probably C18) heightening. Roughly coursed granite rubble with first floor of coursed and roughly dressed granite; gabled slate roof with truncated left end stack. 2-unit plan. 2 storeys; 2-window range. Ground floor has 2 late C19 four-pane casements set in chamfered surrounds; first floor has two 2-light 6-pane casements. C20 door set in chamfered surround of 3 granite monoliths. Left gable end has C20 window set in chamfered rectangular surround. with stubs from removed mullions. Interior: ring beams on stone corbels; open fireplace to left set in chamfered surround of 3 granite monoliths. Shown as a guard house in plan of Hugh Fort by Colonel Christian Lilly, dated 1713." (EH Listed Building description, 2002)</p> |              |  |            |
| <b>Designation</b> Listed Building (II) 62526: The Guard House  |              |   |            |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |              |   |            |
| <b>Criteria</b>   | <b>High</b>  | <b>Med.</b>   | <b>Low</b> |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   | √            |   |            |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  | √            |   |            |
| <b>Summary of management issues</b>   |              |   |            |
| AMP ref: 329-03-004   |              |   |            |




|  |   |  |  |              |
|--|---|--|--|--------------|
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Potential</b>   | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Documentation &amp; Main Sources</b>  |   |  |  |              |
| Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications</i> , CRO DD GO 575  |   |  |  |              |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House      |   |  |  |              |
| Bowley, RL (Ed). 1980. <i>The Fortunate Islands</i> . 53                                 |   |  |  |              |
| Adams, F & P. 1984. <i>Star Castle and its Garrison</i> . 58, 87                         |   |  |  |              |
| DOE. 19---. <i>Listed Building Description (original DOE)</i> . Listing "Greenbacks". 57 |   |  |  |              |

**Site no 84**

|  |              |             |            |  |
|--|--------------|-------------|------------|--|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | NGR          | PRN         |            |  |
| Old Quay :C17 Battery  | SV 9010 1070 | 7900.02     |            |  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |              |             |            |  |
| A drawing of 1669 (published in London 1821) depicts, in a conventional fashion, an extra-mural battery near the Old Quay at Hugh Town. The position can be deduced from Lilly's 1715 map, where the battery has been replaced by a long building. The 1669 illustration shows what appears to be an angled, crenellated wall behind the quay, with the roof of a small building inside or behind the feature projecting above its centre. The wall is drawn in the style used for the Garrison batteries behind, and may represent an early outlying fortification. There is no documentary evidence other than the drawing and Paul Ashbee considered it an error or licence by the artist. There is, however, a reasonably accurate interpretation of all other features and with the early C18 developments of the town and Garrison, it is possible that the battery was removed for its stone content. |              |             |            |  |
| <b>Designation</b> None recorded   |              |             |            |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |              |             |            |  |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>  | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  |              |             | √          | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br><b>Potential for buried remains</b><br><b>AMP ref.: n/a</b> |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   |              |             | n/a        |  |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √            |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √            |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √            |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   |              |             | n/a        | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Potential</b>   |              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Documentation &amp; Main Sources</b>  |              |             |            |  |
| Bowley, RL (Ed). 1980. <i>The Fortunate Islands</i> , 53   |              |             |            |  |

**Site no 85**

|  |                |  |   |
|--|----------------|--|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>   |   |
| The Garrison C17 Gate  | SV 90074 10650 | 7909.04  |   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |  |   |
| <p>An early C17 gateway, altered in 1742, consisting of a granite ashlar moulded arched doorway with relief carved plaques above, and walkway with bellcote over, and walled paved causeway in front, gives access through the Elizabethan curtain wall across the Garrison neck (<b>site 81</b>). Flanking the gateway inside are the Elizabethan guardhouse (<b>site 83</b>) and barracks (<b>site 87</b>). A WWII pillbox may have stood at or near this site (<b>site 86</b>). The site is marked on the 1655 plan. On a 1669 print the gateway and adjoining curtain appear crenellated and of similar height. Walls flanking the causeway in front of the gate are shown on the 1742 plan. Heath's 1750 Account mentions a bridge across the ditch here. Woodley notes that the site is the Point on the walls between Star Castle and the pool or anchorage behind the old quay. The 1834 plan shows the allee couverte running south from the gateway re-routed west of Gatehouse Cottage. According to the Adams, the road at the gateway was lowered to allow through the 1900s Garrison guns without dismantling it. In 1978 the OS fieldworker found the gateway walling 4m thick by 5.5m high. The 1982 buildings inspector records label mould over mould arched doorway with sunk spandrels, and plaques with date 1742 and 'GR' and 'AT' monograms above, below the bellcote. The finer C18 stonework of uniform smaller ashlar blocks above the arch and forming the belltower was noted in 1993 with details of the walkway. The south side of the latter is fenced off, but granite steps give access from the north. It is paved and the parapet walls are rendered inside; the west wall has a small gun hole and the east a step to the bellcote. The gateway is fitted with double wooden gates and a bell. A large scale survey was carried out in 1991.</p> |                |  |   |
| Outer walls and gateway, The Garrison GV I   |                |  |   |
| <p>Bastion walls and gateway. Wall and bastions across neck of the Hugh begun by Francis Godolphin soon after 1601; batteries and walls encircling peninsula of 1716-46 by Abraham Tovey, Master Gunner. Turf and granite coping to facing walls of dressed granite, the C18 walls being of particularly well-cut granite. Batteries are mostly angular in plan and are located in large bastions found principally at Morning Point, Woolpack Point and south of Steval Point; embrasures to tops of battery walls and gun emplacements formed by large dressed granite slabs. Stone sentry box with segmental-arched doorway and ball finial to pyramidal roof on rampart to east of gateway. Gateway has label mould over moulded arched doorway with sunk spandrels; C18 bellcote above surmounts plaque with date 1742 and GR monogram above plaque with monogram AT. The C18 batteries are mostly restorations or rebuilds of mid C17 structures, and their construction followed a report on the state of the defences by Colonel Christian Lilley in 1715. Part of an important fortification, centred on Star Castle (qv). Scheduled as an Ancient Monument. (P Laws: The Buildings of Scilly: Redruth: 1980-: 6, 10; B.H. St.J.O'Neil: Isles of Scilly: London (HMSO): 1950-: 26, 31-3; Saunders A: Fortress Britain: Liphook: 1989-: 79-80)." (EH Listed Building description, 2002)</p>  |                |  |   |
| <b>Designation</b> Listed Building 62521: Outer walls and Gateway  |                |  |   |
| Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison   |                |  |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                |  |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b>  | <b>Low</b>  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  | √              |  |   |
|  |                |  | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Monitor underside of arch for further movement<br><b>AMP ref:</b> 329-03-001 |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   | √              |  |   |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √              |  | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √              |  | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √              |  | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √              |  | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>   | √              |  | <b>Notes</b>  |

**Documentation & Main Sources**

Unknown, 1655. *A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications*, CRO DD GO 575  
 Bowley, RL (Ed). 1980. *The Fortunate Islands*. 53  
 Unknown, 1742. *A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle*, at Fortress House  
 Heath, R. 1750. *A Natural and Historical Account of the Islands of Scilly*. 69  
 Woodley, G. 1822. *A View of the Present State of the Scilly Islands*. 222  
 Birch, JF. 1834. *Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary, Scilly*. At Hugh House.  
 North, IW. 1850. *A Week in the Isles of Scilly*.  
 O'Neil, BH St J. 1961. *Isles of Scilly MOW Guide*. 29, 37

**Site no 86**

|  |                |             |            |   |
|--|----------------|-------------|------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |            |   |
| Garrison Gate: WWII Pillbox  | SV 90070 10640 | 7904.04     |            |   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |             |            |   |
| A map of 1946 showing all WW2 pillboxes records St Mary's number 1 pillbox, at or very close to the Garrison gate (b1). No fieldworker has recorded any remains of this site. This site has also been recorded as AH 548 for the Defence of Britain project. |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Designation</b> None recorded   |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  |                |             | √          | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Potential for buried remains?<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   |                |             | √          |   |
| <b>Rarity</b>  |                | √           |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   |                |             | √          | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>   |                |             | √          | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; Main Sources</b>  |                |             |            |   |
| Osborne, J P, 1990. <i>Scillonian War Diary, 1939-1945</i> . Vol 3, pillbox map  |                |             |            |   |

**Site no 87**

|   |                |            |
|---|----------------|------------|
| <b>Site name/type</b>   | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b> |
| Gatehouse Cottage: Barracks   | SV 90065 10644 | 7901.02    |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                |            |
| Immediately inside Garrison entrance, on the south side of road is this C17 one-and-half storey building with interesting internal arrangements. Used first as a barracks, in C19 as hospital and guardroom, and now as a dwelling. Recorded on a 1655 map. Labelled "an old barrack. Very bad" on a 1742 map, which also shows passage between the building's east end and Garrison wall. The 1750 map, however, shows it abutting the Garrison wall to form part of an entrance passage. Relationship between building and the Garrison wall is of interest as a detailed plan of 1854 shows the eastern first floor room, the hospital, being entered only from a gable-end door opening either directly (following the 1750 map), or via a short passage shown on the 1834, |                |            |

1888 and 1907 OS maps onto Garrison wall walkway. An 1854 plan also demonstrates the building's clever design. No room (hospital, guardroom or the two barrack sergeants' rooms) was connected with another. All had access only from outside, presumably to prevent the whole building being stormed at once. Guardroom, ground floor west, containing public clock regulating gatehouse bell, was entered by northern door whose porch was removed by 1888 (b6) and was partly blocked with late C19 sash window retaining the door's fine C17 ovolo-moulded lintel and top jambstones. Dormer windows show first floor rooms are secondary, and the granite chimney was twice heightened (brick, then tall pot) to draw first floor fires (see 1854 drawing). Re-used as guardroom in WW1. Visited by Ratcliffe for CAU in 1993. Stone coping with kneeler stones on west gable, but north elevation shows original roofline two courses lower. Roughly coursed granite walling, slate roof, carved stone finials (western a simple cross? - see 1804 drawing in b10). Roof contains one C17 principal rafter with curved foot .

Gatehouse Cottage, The Garrison GV II\* Formerly Listed as: House to right of Garrison entrance gate)

Store, now house. Late C16/ early C17 with later C17 extension to right. Roughly coursed granite with dressed blocks to right; gabled slate roof with carved finials to stone coping; rendered granite ridge stack with drip course. 2-unit plan. One storey with attic; 2-window range. Granite lintels over late C19 central plank door and late horned C19 3/3 and 2/2-pane sashes, that to right with C17 ovulo-moulded lintel and jambs. Late C19 sash set in chamfered surround to right gable end. C20 rear left outshut. Interior: chamfered window architrave adjoins C17 doorway with ovolo-moulded surround to rear left. One C17 principal rafter with curved foot. Shown as a store on 1713 plan of Hugh Fort by Colonel Christian Lilley. An important component of the late C16/C17 fort centred around Star Castle (qv)." (EH Listed Building description, 2002)

**Designation** Listed Building (II) 62517: Gatehouse Cottage

**Assessment of importance/significance**

| Criteria                | High | Med. | Low |  |
|-------------------------|------|------|-----|--|
| Survival/condition      | √    |      |     | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Monitor underside of arch for further movement<br><b>AMP</b> ref: n/a |
| Fragility/vulnerability | √    |      |     |  |
| Rarity                  | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Group value             | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Diversity               | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Amenity value           | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Potential               | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |

**Documentation & Main Sources**

Unknown, 1655. *A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications*, CRO DD GO 575  
 Unknown, 1742. *A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle*, at Fortress House  
 Tovey, A. 1750. *A Plan of the Peninsula and Fortifications on St Mary's*. At Star Castle.  
 Birch, JF. 1874. *Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary, Scilly*. At Hugh House.  
 North, IW. 1850. *A Week in the Isles of Scilly*.  
 DOE. 19--. *Listed Building Description (original DOE)*. Listing "Greenbacks".  
 Adams, F & P. 1984. *Star Castle and its Garrison*. 58, 80, 85

**Site no 88**


| Site name/type         | NGR            | PRN  |
|------------------------|----------------|------|
| The Garrison: Findspot | SV 90070 10630 | 7712 |

**Summary description of surviving evidence**

A stone flake found in a garden wall on the Garrison "some years ago" by Wing Commander George Leatherbarrow after his garden wall was collapsed by a group of eager birdwatchers. When the wall was rebuilt there were some small stones left over and one of these was the flake. It was handed in to the IOS

|  |             |             |            |   |
|--|-------------|-------------|------------|---|
| museum during August 1988 and brought to CAU's attention by honorary secretary Steve Ottery after petrological analysis revealed it to be of the same rock as Group VII Neolithic axes from the Penmaenmawr area of Caernarvonshire, Wales (b1). Hardly any Group VII artefacts are known outside the Penmaenmawr area, except in the form of finished axes, the occasional macehead or fragments thereof, and the Scilly find is therefore very interesting. The flake was drawn at 1:1 scale and identified as the product of Neolithic debitage by Jill Cook at the British Museum. It is now back at the IOS museum. |             |             |            |   |
| <b>Designation</b> None recorded   |             |             |            |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |             |             |            |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b> | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  |             |             | √          | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>n/a<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   |             |             | √          |   |
| <b>Rarity</b>  |             |             | √          | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √           |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>   |             |             | √          | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   |             |             | √          | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>   |             |             | √          | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; Main Sources</b>  |             |             |            |   |
| Roe, F, 1990. Petrological Report by the Implement Petrology Survey of the South West, <i>PPS</i>  |             |             |            |   |

**Site no 89**

|   |                |   |
|---|----------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b>   | NGR            | PRN   |
| King Georges Battery : C17/18 Battery   | SV 90090 10623 | 7906.11   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                |   |
| <p>Also known as 'Higher Battery', an angled battery consisting of a platform behind stone walls associated with the Elizabethan curtain wall across the Garrison neck (<b>site 81</b>) and rebuilt in the C18 with three small structures added, is situated south of the gateway above Hugh Town and St Mary's Pool. A battery with NW and SW faces and short north and south sides is shown on the 1655 map and named as Stilley p(latform). It is named Higher Bastion in 1715 and 1742 and King George's battery on the 1750 map. Heath in 1750 noted the Garrison warning used only to alert islanders to an enemy's approach mounted here; it was moved to Store House battery (<b>site 74</b>) by 1796. The 1796 survey records seven 4-pdrs here. An 1834 map marks the battery 'occupied by the coastguard'; it depicts structures at the inside corners of the Duke of Leeds battery (<b>site 93</b>) to the south but not at this site. A roughly centred flagstaff and the structure outside the SE face are shown on the 1888 OS map. A photo of c1900 shows a mid-C19 barometer on the latter. Thomas notes that the first recorded name is of unknown origin, while 'Higher Bastion' probably refers to the siting above Mount Hollis and the change to 'King George's' to Tovey's rebuilding temp George II. Carpenter gives details of two early 1800s guns displayed here (b15), mistakenly attributed to Upper Benham. The 1978 OS fieldworker found the walls 5.2m high outside and 0.7m high inside. The site was surveyed 1991. In 1990 details were recorded by CAU of the later rear wall and central entrance with fittings; paved gun platforms with drainage hole to external spout each side - with two early C19 guns now mounted; north corner sentry box with musket loops and ball finial; south corner chamber post - dating the rear wall, with entrance from allee couverte and fittings; and structure outside SE face, perhaps originally a sentry box, with granite slab screen.</p> |                |  |
| <b>Designation</b> Listed Building 62521: Outer walls and Gateway   |                |   |
| Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison  |                |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |                |   |

| Criteria  | High | Med. | Low |  |
|---|------|------|-----|--|
| Survival/condition  | √    |      |     | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Repoint. Monitor for any further movement<br><b>AMP ref:</b> 329-04-009 |
| Fragility/vulnerability   | √    |      |     |  |
| Rarity  | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Group value   | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Diversity   | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Amenity value   | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Potential   | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Documentation &amp; Main Sources</b>   |      |      |     |  |
| Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications</i> , CRO DD GO 575                 |      |      |     |  |
| Cornwall Photo Record: CA. 199. 424 35A,36A;425,2-8,11,14.  |      |      |     |  |
| Lilly, C. 1715. <i>A Plan of the Hugh</i> . At Bodleian Library, Oxford.                                |      |      |     |  |
| Cornwall Photo Record: CAU. 1987. CAU/F14/106,149. ABP.   |      |      |     |  |
| Unknown, 1741. <i>A Plan of the Hugh Garrison in St Mary's Island at Scilly</i> , copy by J Ponson 1780 |      |      |     |  |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House                     |      |      |     |  |
| Unknown, 1746. <i>A plan of the Hugh Fort</i> , copy Adams, 1, 1810                                     |      |      |     |  |
| Tovey, A. 1750. <i>A Plan of the Peninsula and Fortifications on St Mary's</i> . At Star Castle.        |      |      |     |  |
| Troutbeck, J. 1794. <i>Survey of the Ancient and Present State of the Scilly Islands</i> . 47-49        |      |      |     |  |
| Birch, JF. 1834. <i>Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary, Scilly</i> . At Hugh House.       |      |      |     |  |
| North, IW. 1850. <i>A Week in the Isles of Scilly</i> .   |      |      |     |  |
| Ordnance Survey. 1880s. 1st Edition 1:2500 Map.   |      |      |     |  |
| Owen, JJ. 1897. <i>Faire Lyonesse - a Guide to the Isles of Scilly</i> .                                |      |      |     |  |
| Thomas, A C, 1989. <i>The Names of the Batteries on the Garrison, St Mary's, Isles of Scilly</i>        |      |      |     |  |
| Carpenter, AC. 1984. <i>The Cannon of Pendennis and St. Mawes Castles, Cornwall</i> . 64, 99-102        |      |      |     |  |

**Site no 90**

| Site name/type  | NGR            | PRN     |
|---|----------------|---------|
| King Georges Battery: Postern   | SV 90070 10570 | 7906.06 |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                |         |
| <p>A sallyport consisting of a stone walled and roofed passage with portcullis on the west (inner) side forms part of the Elizabethan curtain wall across the Garrison neck (<b>site 81</b>). With another sallyport to the south (<b>site 90</b>) and the gateway to the north (<b>site 85</b>) it gives access to the defended Hugh and the Star Castle (7902). A third sallyport links Upper and Lower Benham batteries (<b>site 3</b>). The sallyport is not marked on the 1655 plan or that of 1742 made after Tovey's works, but appears on the 1834 plan. It is recorded as sallyport on the 1888 and 1907 OS maps but not on the 1981 OS map which shows domestic buildings and gardens blocking the access on the former glacis outside the curtain wall. The 1978 OS fieldworker describes the sallyport as built around 1600 but now blocked. The granite structure with portcullis groove west of the curtain was noted in 1990. The site was surveyed in 1991. In 1993 the passage was found to be virtually intact, though obstructed by use as a store. The east entrance is formed of granite pillars and lintel, with granite steps rising inside.</p> |                |         |
| <b>Designation</b> Listed Building 62521: Outer walls and Gateway   |                |         |
| Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on  |                |         |

| the periphery of the Garrison   |      |      |     |  |
|---|------|------|-----|--|
| Assessment of importance/significance   |      |      |     |  |
| Criteria  | High | Med. | Low |  |
| Survival/condition  | √    |      |     | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>AMP ref: 329-04-010 |
| Fragility/vulnerability   | √    |      |     |  |
| Rarity  | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Group value   | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Diversity   | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Amenity value   | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Potential   | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Documentation & Main Sources  |      |      |     |  |
| Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications</i> , CRO DD GO 575           |      |      |     |  |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House               |      |      |     |  |
| Birch, JF. 1834. <i>Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary, Scilly</i> . At Hugh House. |      |      |     |  |

**Site no 91**


| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b> |     |  |
|--|----------------|------------|-----|--|
| Veronica Lodge C18 Barracks  | SV 90051 10542 | 7907.04    |     |  |
| Summary description of surviving evidence  |                |            |     |  |
| Not recorded on the 1742 plan although its site, with that of Hugh House, was shown having 'a barrack projected'. This was not built and Hugh House was constructed in 1792. |                |            |     |  |
| <b>Designation</b> None recorded   |                |            |     |  |
| Assessment of importance/significance  |                |            |     |  |
| Criteria   | High           | Med.       | Low |  |
| Survival/condition   |                |            | √   | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Privately owned<br>AMP ref: n/a |
| Fragility/vulnerability  |                |            | n/a |  |
| Rarity   |                |            | n/a | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Group value  | √              |            |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Diversity  |                |            | n/a | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Amenity value  |                |            | n/a | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Potential  |                |            | n/a | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Documentation & Main Sources   |                |            |     |  |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House  |                |            |     |  |

## Site no 92

|  |                |             |  |  |
|--|----------------|-------------|--|--|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |  |  |
| Hugh House: Late C18 House   | SV 90055 10504 | 7907.05     |  |  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |             |  |  |
| <p>Substantial granite house on the north-east side of Hugh Hill, built in 1792 as an officer's mess. Visited by DOE for listing in 1979 and by Jeanette Ratcliffe of CAU in 1993. Not recorded on the 1742 plan although its site, with that of Veronica Lodge (<b>site 91</b>) was shown as a "barrack projected". This was not built and Hugh House was constructed in 1792. Annexes not shown on 1834 map which shows an unencumbered rectangular structure. Annexes to south, west, north and east all shown on the 1888 OS map. The house had been let to Collector of Customs in the 1850s, and from 1901 to 1906/7 was the married quarters of the Royal Garrison Artillery. The house has three storeys, the upper two with five large windows on the east facade, the ground floor with smaller windows. The top two floors have ashlar granite but ground floor has medium to small granite, presumably originally stuccoed. Fine C20 wood porch on central doorway. Slate hung south wall. Hipped north end slate roof. Granite stacks. Double depth plan with central stairhall. Wedge lintels (granite) on top two floors, keyed on ground floor. A garden just south of this site, established possibly in the early C17 for the use of the commanding officer residing at Star Castle, was apparently retained or restored (in altered form) for the officers here (<b>site 94</b>). Swedish 9-pounder cannon of the 1680s mounted on ship's carriage outside office was once (1950s) in use as a gatepost .</p> <p>"Built 1792 as Officer's Mess, now offices. Roughly coursed granite rubble with front above ground floor of granite ashlar; slate-hung side walls; gabled slate roof; granite end stacks. Double-depth plan with central stairhall. 3 storeys; symmetrical 5-window range, the central bays slightly recessed. Ground floor has keyed lintels over horned 3/6-pane sashes; first and second floors have wedge lintels over 6/6-pane sashes. Mid C20 pedimented doorway. Interior: remodelled in C20 but retains C19 panelled doors set in panelled reveals with moulded wood architraves. Built as an Officer's Mess for the Garrison, later became the first residence of Augustus Smith, Lord Proprietor of the Islands, before he moved to Tresco Abbey. (P Laws: The Buildings of Scilly: Redruth: 1980-: 10)." (EH Listed Building description, 2002)</p> |                |             |  |  |
| <b>Designation</b> Listed Building (II) 62518: Hugh House  |                |             |  |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                |             |  |  |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b>   | <b>Summary of management issues</b>              |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  | √              |             |  | Duchy of Cornwall offices<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   |                |             |  |  |
| <b>Rarity</b>  |                |             |  | <b>Notes</b>                                     |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √              |             |  | <b>Notes</b>                                     |
| <b>Diversity</b>   |                |             |  | <b>Notes</b>                                     |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √              |             |  | <b>Notes</b>                                     |
| <b>Potential</b>   | √              |             |  | <b>Notes</b>                                     |
| <b>Documentation &amp; Main Sources</b>  |                |             |  |  |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House  |                |             |  |  |
| Birch, JF. 1834. Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary, Scilly. At Hugh House.  |                |             |  |  |
| Ordnance Survey. 1880s. 1st Edition 1:2500 Map.  |                |             |  |  |
| DOE. 19--. Listed Building Description (original DOE). Listing "Greenbacks".   |                |             |  |  |
| Adams, F & P. 1984. Star Castle and its Garrison. 79   |                |             |  |  |
| Carpenter, AC. 1984. The Cannon of Pendennis and St. Mawes Castles, Cornwall. 63   |                |             |  |  |
| Osborne, J P, 1990. Scillonian War Diary, 1914-18. Vol 2, App 13   |                |             |  |  |



## Site no 93

|  |                |   |            |  |
|--|----------------|---|------------|--|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |            |  |
| Duke of Leeds Battery: C17/C18 Battery   | SV 90077 10506 | 7906.12   |            |  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |   |            |  |
| <p>Also known as 'Garden Battery or Bastion', a battery four sided in plan consisting of a platform behind stone walls, associated with the Elizabethan curtain wall across the Garrison neck (<b>site 81</b>) and rebuilt in the C18, is situated south of the centre of the isthmus above Hugh Town. 'Garden p(latform)' with angled NE and SE sides and long east face and external ditch is shown on the 1655 plan. Troutbeck's 1796 survey records it 'lately named' the Duke of Leeds Battery, with four 4-pdrs, some of the smaller cannon then on the Garrison. An 1834 plan indicates a small structure at both north and south inside corners. These structures or their sites are represented on the 1888 OS but not the 1907 edition. The Adams note a central flagstaff set in cobbles. Thomas suggests that the early name 'Garden platform' refers to the Garrison CO's garden just to the SW (7900.12), and the renaming for the Duke of Leeds to the succession of the 5th duke, Francis. The 1978 OS fieldworker describes the battery as rebuilt 1715-1742 with walls up to 0.7m high inside. The site was surveyed in 191. In 1990 it was noted by CAU that there is no evidence for gun positions although there are three well preserved drainage holes along the east face and one on the SE side; and the front wall was found to be considerably thicker than the side walls perhaps reflecting rebuilding of the latter and removal of the inside corner structures (b16).</p> |                |  |            |  |
| <b>Designation</b> Listed Building 62521: Outer walls and Gateway  |                |   |            |  |
| Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison   |                |   |            |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                |   |            |  |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b>   | <b>Low</b> |  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  | √              |   |            | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br><br>AMP ref: 329-04-011 |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   |                |   | √          |  |
| <b>Rarity</b>  |                |   |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √              |   |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √              |   |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √              |   |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Potential</b>   | √              |   |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Documentation and Main Sources</b>  |                |   |            |  |
| Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications</i> , CRO DD GO 575  |                |   |            |  |
| Cornwall Photo Record: CA. 199. 424 35A,36A;425,2-8,11,14.   |                |   |            |  |
| Lilly, C. 1715. <i>A Plan of the Hugh</i> . At Bodleian Library, Oxford.   |                |   |            |  |
| Cornwall Photo Record: CAU. 1987. CAU/F14/106,149. ABP.  |                |   |            |  |
| Unknown, 1741. <i>A Plan of the Hugh Garrison in St Mary's Island at Scilly</i> , copy by J Ponson 1780  |                |   |            |  |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House  |                |   |            |  |
| Unknown, 1746. <i>A plan of the Hugh Fort</i> , copy Adams, 1, 1810  |                |   |            |  |
| Tovey, A. 1750. <i>A Plan of the Peninsula and Fortifications on St Mary's</i> . At Star Castle.   |                |   |            |  |
| Troutbeck, J. 1794. <i>Survey of the Ancient and Present State of the Scilly Islands</i> . 47-49   |                |   |            |  |
| Birch, JF. 1834. <i>Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary, Scilly</i> . At Hugh House.  |                |   |            |  |
| North, IW. 1850. <i>A Week in the Isles of Scilly</i> .  |                |   |            |  |

Owen, JJ. 1897. *Faire Lyonesse - a Guide to the Isles of Scilly*.  
 Thomas, A C, 1989. *The Names of the Batteries on the Garrison, St Mary's, Isles of Scilly*.  
 Carpenter, AC. 1984. *The Cannon of Pendennis and St. Mawes Castles, Cornwall*. 64, 99-102

**Site no 94**

|                       |                |            |
|-----------------------|----------------|------------|
| <b>Site name/type</b> | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b> |
| Tamarisk: C17 Garden  | SV 90045 10473 | 7900.12    |

**Summary description of surviving evidence**

The modern bungalow 'Tamarisk' and its grounds occupy the site of the probably C17 Lieutenant Governor's or - in his absence - commanding officer's garden; roughly rectangular in plan with protruding south east corner, walled around, and accessible from Star Castle. As noted by Thomas the former name of the nearby Duke of Leeds Battery (**site 93**), Garden Platform, refers to this site and is first recorded in 1655. The gardens may then have been established in the earlier C17, following the construction of Star Castle in 1593. Their outline is recorded on the 1741 map. A 1742 plan shows a trackway running directly NW to the SE angle of Star Castle from the centre of their north side; and a path running south from this Point crossed by another, quartering the enclosure. Heath in 1750 records that the Garrison captain, in the absence of the governor has a "spacious kitchen and flower garden lying about half a furlong from Star Castle, in a level turfy plain". Troutbeck's 1796 Account mentions the strong enclosing walls. The enclosure, with partly altered boundary appears to be a field on Birch's 1834 map. On the 1888 OS, however, an altered garden seems to have been retained or restored for the late C18 officer's mess known as Hugh House (**site 92**), with access from its SW corner. The modern OS records the modern bungalow 'Tamarisk' on the north part of the site. Except for the SW corner, the boundaries of the garden appear to follow approximately those of the original gardens; examination of the ground may confirm this.

**Designation** None recorded


**Assessment of importance/significance**

| Criteria                       | High | Med. | Low |   |
|--------------------------------|------|------|-----|---|
| <b>Survival/condition</b>      |      |      | √?  | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Private house: potential for buried garden features<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b> | √?   |      |     |   |
| <b>Rarity</b>                  | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>             | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>               | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>           |      | √    |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>               |      | √    |     | <b>Notes</b>  |

**Documentation & Main Sources**

Unknown, 1655. *A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications*, CRO DD GO 575  
 Unknown, 1741. *A Plan of the Hugh Garrison in St Mary's Island at Scilly*, copy by J Ponson 1780  
 Unknown, 1742. *A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle*, at Fortress House  
 Heath, R. 1750. *A Natural and Historical Account of the Islands of Scilly*.  
 Troutbeck, J. 1794. *Survey of the Ancient and Present State of the Scilly Islands*. 43, 52  
 Birch, JF. 1834. *Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary, Scilly*. At Hugh House.  
 Ordnance Survey. 1880s. 1st Edition 1:2500 Map.  
 Adams, F & P. 1984. *Star Castle and its Garrison*. 58  
 Thomas, AC. 1989. *From Cornwall to Caithness*. BAR British Series, Vol 209. Bowden (Ed). VOL 209, 254

**Site no 95**

|   |                              |   |            |   |
|---|------------------------------|---|------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b><br>Sally Port: C17 Postern  | <b>NGR</b><br>SV 90089 10445 | <b>PRN</b><br>7906.07   |            |   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                              |   |            |   |
| <p>A sallyport consisting of a stone walled and roofed passage with portcullis on the west (inner) side forms part of the Elizabethan curtain wall across the Garrison neck (<b>site 81</b>). With another sallyport to the north (<b>site 90</b>) and gateway beyond (<b>site 85</b>) it gives access to the defended Hugh and Star Castle (<b>site 107</b>). A third sallyport links Upper and Lower Benham batteries (<b>site 3</b>). The site is a Listed Building, Grade I and is Scheduled (h1). The sallyport is not listed on the 1655 plan. The position of its east entrance may be indicated by a gateway symbol on the 1742 plan. It is shown on the 1834 plan and marked 'sallyport' on the 1888, 1907 and 1981 OS maps. O'Neill gives the date as about 1600. The 1978 OS fieldworker describes the sallyport as a passage about 1.4m high by 1.4m wide and 6.2m long, in use. The site was surveyed in 1991. In 1990 it was noted by CAU that the east entrance has a modern wooden door fitted, and the west has modern stonework of modern character and steps repaired in concrete; the portcullis slot is in very good original.</p> |                              |  |            |   |
| <b>Designation</b> Listed Building 62521: Outer walls and Gateway   |                              |   |            |   |
| Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison  |                              |   |            |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |                              |   |            |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>   | <b>High</b>                  | <b>Med.</b>   | <b>Low</b> |   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   | √                            |   |            | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br><br><b>AMP ref:</b> 324-04-012 |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  |                              | √   |            |   |
| <b>Rarity</b>   | √                            |   |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>  | √                            |   |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>  |                              |   |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  | √                            |   |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>  | √                            |   |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; Main Sources</b>   |                              |   |            |   |
| Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications</i> , CRO DD GO 575   |                              |   |            |   |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House   |                              |   |            |   |
| Birch, JF. 1834. Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary, Scilly. At Hugh House.   |                              |   |            |   |
| O'Neil, BH St J. 1961. Isles of Scilly MOW Guide. 29  |                              |   |            |   |

**Site no 96**


|   |                              |                       |
|---|------------------------------|-----------------------|
| <b>Site name/type</b><br>High Down: C17 House   | <b>NGR</b><br>SV 90090 10390 | <b>PRN</b><br>7903.03 |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                              |                       |
| <p>A house, yard and outbuilding are shown on the 1888 OS 1:2500 just west of Upper Benham battery (<b>site 2</b>) It is suggested that this may have been on the site of Mr Collyer's tenement recorded in the 1652 Parliamentary Survey, as Collyer's house. It is located near the two storehouses which may have been identified as new quarters shown west of Upper Benham on the 1655 map. Mr Collyer's tenement comprised "a faire dwelling house being an inn commonly called the George in the Hugh ... with a sellar and gardens adjoining and belonging". The outbuilding shown on the 1888 OS map is at the north end of the house and could, therefore, be the salthouse described in the 1652 survey as being at the north end of Mr Collyer's house "consisting of a</p> |                              |                       |

|  |             |             |            |   |
|--|-------------|-------------|------------|---|
| seller below staires and a loft above, two pounds" (b1). A brewhouse supplying the Garrison was situated in Hugh Town at this period (b2). |             |             |            |   |
| <b>Designation</b> None recorded   |             |             |            |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |             |             |            |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b> | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  |             |             | √          | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Potential for below ground remains?<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   |             |             | √          |   |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √           |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √           |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>   |             |             | √          | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   |             | √?          |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>   |             |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; Main Sources</b>  |             |             |            |   |
| Pounds, NJG. 1984. The Parliamentary Survey of the Duchy of Cornwall. PT 2, 37   |             |             |            |   |
| Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications</i> , CRO DD GO 575  |             |             |            |   |
| Bibliographic reference: Ordnance Survey. 1880s. 1st Edition 1:2500 Map.   |             |             |            |   |


**Site no 97**

|   |                |             |            |  |
|---|----------------|-------------|------------|--|
| <b>Site name/type</b>   | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |            |  |
| Garrison Bell: Prehistoric Findspot   | SV 90050 10605 | 7574        |            |  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                |             |            |  |
| In the end wall of Garrison Bell, a house, the OS field worker found a granite mortar or post-base. The block, at about the second storey, is approximately 1m by 0.4m with the bowl-shaped depression about 0.1m diameter and depth, and centred in the block. |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Designation</b> None recorded  |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Criteria</b>   | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  | √              |             |            |  |
| <b>Rarity</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Group value</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Diversity</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  |                | √           |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Potential</b>  |                | √           |            | <b>Notes</b>   |

## Site no 98


|  |                |             |  |   |
|--|----------------|-------------|--|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |  |   |
| The Garrison: C17 Prison   | SV 90040 10640 | 7901.04     |  |   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |             |  |   |
| <p>A prison of possibly early C17 origin consisting of a small rectangular chamber opens into the slope immediately east of the Rocket House magazine (<b>site 99</b>). The earliest representation of the prison may be on a 1746 plan, which indicates a structure extending from the north end of the magazine's east side. The outline of the whole is not blocked in as those of the other, standing buildings; suggesting that the prison, like the magazine, was ruinous and of C17 origin. If so, its west side should have been rebuilt c1750 when the blast wall around the magazine was constructed. Heath noted "the hole or military prison" in 1750. In 1796 Troutbeck records that due to its unhealthy dampness the former prison was used to store coals for the guardhouse nearby (<b>site 83</b>). The structure is not marked on the 1834 map or the 1888 and 1907 OS. A 1973 survey shows the "black hole" approx 2.45m by 1.15m internally, reached down steps from the north end doorway; the south end is marked "modern blocking", suggesting it either replaces the original wall, or is forward (north) of it. In 1993 the chamfered lintel and doorposts and modern wooden door with inspection window were noted.</p> |                |             |  |   |
| <b>Designation</b>   |                |             |  |   |
| Scheduled Monument 15435: The Rocket House, 17 <sup>th</sup> – 18 <sup>th</sup> century powder magazine and adjacent prison on the Garrison  |                |             |  |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                |             |  |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b>   |   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  | √              |             |  | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Keep well ventilated<br><b>AMP ref:</b> 329-03-004 |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   |                |             | √  |   |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √              |             |  | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √              |             |  | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>   |                |             |  | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √              |             |  | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>   | √              |             |  | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; Main sources</b>  |                |             |  |   |
| Unknown, 1746. <i>A plan of the Hugh Fort</i> , copy Adams, 1, 1810  |                |             |  |   |
| Heath, R. 1750. <i>A Natural and Historical Account of the Islands of Scilly</i> . 75-76   |                |             |  |   |
| Birch, JF. 1834. <i>Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary, Scilly</i> . At Hugh House.  |                |             |  |   |
| Adams, F & P. 1984. <i>Star Castle and its Garrison</i> . 58   |                |             |  |   |

**Site no 99**

|   |                                      |                               |                   |  |
|---|--------------------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------|--|
| <p><b>Site name/type</b><br/>The Garrison C17: Powder Magazine</p>  | <p><b>NGR</b><br/>SV 90036 10636</p> | <p><b>PRN</b><br/>7901.03</p> |                   |  |
| <p><b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b></p> <p>The Rocket House, a rectangular stone walled and vaulted, slate roofed magazine, was built in the early C17 and built with enclosing blast wall in the mid C18. The site is sunk into the slope west of the Garrison gate (<b>site 85</b>); there is a small prison at the east end (<b>site 98</b>). A 1655 plan has a rectangular "powder house" at this location. The 1742 map marks it as an "old powder house, very bad". On both these plans its long axis seems to be angled more WSW - ENE than that of the Present Rocket House. The magazine outline only - possibly with east end prison - is inked on a 1746 map, indicating a ruin. Tovey's 1750 map does not show the side. Heath's Account of that year suggests that rebuilding was then in progress; referring to strengthened walls and roof, and paved way, cut through the earth and ram on the south and west, but not the external blast wall. Troutbeck in 1796 notes the east side entrance, two windows on the south side and one to the south with double copper shutters, and holes all round for air; he dates the rebuilding to around 1742. The blast wall appears on Birch's 1834 map and a small square chamber outside it on the west is on the 1888 OS map. The 1983 IAM describes the magazine as built soon after 1601 of coursed granite blocks, with a steep scantle slate roof having a roll-moulded stone ridge, ventilation ports, and segmental arched entry resembling that to the blast wall (h3). The 1973 survey shows the blast wall with a north east entry down steps, south side lightning conductor position, west side blocked door to external chamber with blocked north window; cobbled passage with drains within; central magazine with lightning chambers against north and south walls, east doorway, and pressure release vents. In 1993 the blast wall was found to be of two neatly joined phases relating to the lower, more regular stonework (h4). The west (blocked) doorway is a later insert.</p>  <p>"Powder Magazine and blast walls, The Garrison GV I(Formerly Listed as: Rocket House or Magazine)</p> <p>Powder magazine and blast walls. Early C17. Coursed granite blocks; steeply-pitched scantled slate roof with roll-moulded stone ridge. Rectangular plan. Segmental-arched entry to magazine and blast walls and ventilation ports to magazine. Interior: vaulted stone roof. Built soon after 1601 as part of Francis Godolphin's plans to fortify the Hugh. A rare example of this type, and an important component of the late C16/17 fort centred around Star Castle (qv). Scheduled as an Ancient Monument." [Listed Building description, Images of England website 2002.]</p> |                                      |                               |                   |  |
| <p><b>Designation</b> Listed Building (II) 62522: The Rocket House, 17<sup>th</sup> – 18<sup>th</sup> century powder magazine and adjacent prison on the Garrison</p> <p>Scheduled Monument 15435: The Rocket House, 17<sup>th</sup> – 18<sup>th</sup> century powder magazine and adjacent prison on the Garrison</p>  |                                      |                               |                   |  |
| <p><b>Assessment of importance/significance</b></p>   |                                      |                               |                   |  |
| <p><b>Criteria</b></p>  | <p><b>High</b></p>                   | <p><b>Med.</b></p>            | <p><b>Low</b></p> | <p><b>Summary of management issues</b></p> |
| <p><b>Survival/condition</b></p>  | <p>√</p>                             |                               |                   | <p><b>AMP ref:</b> 328-04-002</p>          |
| <p><b>Fragility/vulnerability</b></p>   |                                      |                               | <p>√</p>          |  |
| <p><b>Rarity</b></p>  | <p>√</p>                             |                               |                   | <p><b>Notes</b></p>                        |
| <p><b>Group value</b></p>   | <p>√</p>                             |                               |                   | <p><b>Notes</b></p>                        |
| <p><b>Diversity</b></p>   | <p>√</p>                             |                               |                   | <p><b>Notes</b></p>                        |
| <p><b>Amenity value</b></p>   | <p>√</p>                             |                               |                   | <p><b>Notes</b></p>                        |
| <p><b>Potential</b></p>   | <p>√</p>                             |                               |                   | <p><b>Notes</b></p>                        |
| <p><b>Documentation &amp; Main sources</b></p>  |                                      |                               |                   |  |
| <p>Unknown, 1655. <i>A Map of the Hew Hill The Cheiffe Ffortifications</i>, CRO DD GO 575</p>   |                                      |                               |                   |  |


Unknown, 1742. *A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle*, at Fortress House  
 Unknown, 1746. *A plan of the Hugh Fort*, copy Adams, 1, 1810  
 Tovey, A. 1750. *A Plan of the Peninsula and Fortifications on St Mary's*. At Star Castle.  
 Heath, R. 1750. *A Natural and Historical Account of the Islands of Scilly*. 75-76  
 Troutbeck, J. 1794. *Survey of the Ancient and Present State of the Scilly Islands*. 42  
 Birch, JF. 1834. *Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary, Scilly*. At Hugh House.  
 Laws, P. 1980. *The Buildings of Scilly*. 8  
 Adams, F & P. 1984. *Star Castle and its Garrison*. 56  
 DOE. 19--. *Listed Building Description (original DOE)*. Listing "Greenbacks". 54

**Site no 100**

|  |                |             |            |   |
|--|----------------|-------------|------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |            |   |
| Garrison House: C18 Storehouse   | SV 90030 10658 | 7905.06     |            |   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |             |            |   |
| <p>Built into the slope on the north side of the road to Star Castle, on the site of an alleged fortification (<b>site 104</b>), is a substantial ancillary building being part store, part carthouse, and possibly also part stables. Its location on the road is typical and ideal for such a building. First recorded in 1834 (b2) but considered to be C18 because of its stonework (b5). Visited for Listing in 1977 and by Ratcliffe for CAU in 1993. The building is two storied with a south elevation, three at the north, being built into the slope. The south front against the road has three first floor windows and single door beneath the east window. Lean-to the extension to the west, shown on the 1888 OS map, had two cartshed double doors in its west wall, as seen on the C19 photograph by Gibson, blocking off the central cartshed of the main building was probably effected when this extension was made. Ground floor to the rear has central door and two fairly small windows, perhaps the stables for the carthouse. There is no chimney, and was none on the C19 photo so probably never a dwelling until C20 conversion. Built of squared and coursed granite blocks; slate roof, half-hipped to the east and originally also at west, now hipped to join lean-to's single pitch roof. Double depth plan. Windows mid-C20 replacements. Modern garage attached to west end of north wall. A mullioned stone window (<b>site 101</b>) built into a garden wall attached to the west of the building has been brought there since 1907 as the wall was not shown on the 2nd edition OS map, or the C19 photo.</p>  <p>"Garrison Cottage, The Garrison GV II</p> <p>Shown on O.S. Map as Star Cottage. House. C18. Squared and coursed granite blocks; slate roof, half-hipped to right and hipped over outshut to left. Double-depth plan. 2 storeys; 3-window first-floor range. Granite lintels over mid C20 door to right and mid C20 windows. Large mid C20 dormer to outshut on left. Interior not inspected. Included for group value, as part of the important group of buildings around Star Castle (q.v.). " (EH Listed Building description, 2002</p> |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Designation</b> Listed Building (II) 62516: Garrison Cottage  |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>AMP ref: n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   |                |             | √          |   |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |


|   |  |  |  |              |
|---|--|--|--|--------------|
| <b>Potential</b>  |  |  |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Documentation &amp; Main Sources</b>   |  |  |  |              |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House       |  |  |  |              |
| Birch, JF. 1834. Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary, Scilly. At Hugh House. |  |  |  |              |
| DOE. 19--. Listed Building Description (original DOE). Listing "Greenbacks".              |  |  |  |              |
| Adams, F & P. 1984. Star Castle and its Garrison. 85                                      |  |  |  |              |

**Site no 101**

|  |                |             |   |
|--|----------------|-------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |   |
| Star Cottage: Medieval Architectural Fragment  | SV 90020 10650 | 7657        |   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |             |   |
| <p>The remains of a mullioned stone window survive in a modern garden wall adjoining the west side of Star Cottage. The top, bottom and sides of the window are formed by four carved pieces of granite, but the central mullion is missing. The window (which measures approximately 1m high and 0.9m wide overall and 0.7m high overall and 0.4m high internally) is now blocked and it is unclear whether it is in situ (in which case the present garden wall would represent the remains of a medieval or post-medieval building) or whether it has been reconstructed in its present position.</p> |                |             |  |
| <b>Designation</b> None recorded   |                |             |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                |             |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b>  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  | √              |             |   |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   |                |             | √   |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √              |             |   |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √              |             |   |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √              |             |   |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √              |             |   |
| <b>Potential</b>   |                |             | √   |
|  |                |             | <b>Summary of management issues</b>   |
|  |                |             | <b>AMP ref.: n/a</b>  |
|  |                |             | <b>Notes</b>  |
|  |                |             | <b>Notes</b>  |
|  |                |             | <b>Notes</b>  |
|  |                |             | <b>Notes</b>  |



**Site no 102**

|  |                |  |            |  |
|--|----------------|--|------------|--|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>   |            |  |
| The Garrison: C18 Parade Ground  | SV 90000 10650 | 7905.15  |            |  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |  |            |  |
| <p>The road running east from Star Castle (<b>site 107</b>) to the Garrison gateway (<b>site 85</b>) was used at least by the mid-C18 as a parade ground approximately between these locations. Heath in 1750 describes the paved road rising to the castle and notes "about the middle of this broad road is the parade, where the soldiers are drawn up, do their exercise, and fire their small arms on firing days appointed by the government...". Borlase notes in 1756 that 500 men could easily "draw up in order" on the wide terrace. Troutbeck indicates that this site was still a parade ground at the end of the C18. Woodley's 1822 Account however does not mention this function for the road, though describing it in some detail and giving length as about 85m. His Account refers elsewhere to the parade in Hugh Town, which was previously known as 'The Green' but renamed due to "...its being the place of assembly and muster of the Sea-Fencibles in the time of war". The Hugh Town Parade may then have acquired the function of this site in the early C19, though a photograph of c1870 shows a defence force of around a dozen fencibles drilling at the east end of the site on the Garrison (© The Gibson Collection)</p> |                |  |            |  |
| its  |                |  |            |  |
| <b>Designation</b> None recorded   |                |  |            |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                |  |            |  |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b>  | <b>Low</b> | <b>Summary of management issues</b>                        |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  |                |  | √          | Potential for below ground remains?<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   |                |  | √          |  |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √              |  |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √              |  |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √              |  |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √              |  |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Potential</b>   |                | √?   |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Documentation &amp; Main Sources</b>  |                |  |            |  |
| <p>Heath, R. 1750. A Natural and Historical Account of the Islands of Scilly. 75</p> <p>Borlase, W. 1756. Observations on the Ancient and Present State of the Islands of Scilly.</p> <p>Troutbeck, J. 1794. Survey of the Ancient and Present State of the Scilly Islands. 50</p> <p>Woodley, G. 1822. A View of the Present State of the Scilly Islands. 171, 223</p> <p>Adams, F &amp; P. 1984. Star Castle and its Garrison. 58, 85</p>  |                |  |            |  |

**Site no 103**

|  |                |            |
|--|----------------|------------|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b> |
| Star Castle: Romano-British Findspot   | SV 90000 10604 | 7817       |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |            |
| A rimsherd of Romano-British pottery made from gabbroic clay was found during SWEB trenching in field no |                |            |

| 0060 on the east side of Star Castle. This is the first pottery of this date to be identified from the Garrison. |      |      |     |  |
|--|------|------|-----|--|
| <b>Designation</b> None recorded   |      |      |     |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |      |      |     |  |
| Criteria   | High | Med. | Low |  |
| Survival/condition   | √    |      |     | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>n./a<br>AMP ref.: n/a |
| Fragility/vulnerability  |      |      | √   |  |
| Rarity   | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Group value  | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Diversity  | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Amenity value  | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Potential  | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Documentation &amp; Main Sources</b>  |      |      |     |  |
| Young, A, <i>et al</i> , 1993. Cable Laying Operations at Star Castle, Isles of Scilly, 12                       |      |      |     |  |

**Site no 104**

| <b>Site name/type</b>  | NGR            | PRN     |     |  |
|--|----------------|---------|-----|--|
| The Garrison: C18 Fortification  | SV 89990 10660 | 7905.05 |     |  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |         |     |  |
| The 1742 plan shows a slightly curving line just north of the road from the Garrison gateway ( <b>site 85</b> ) to Star Castle ( <b>site 107</b> ), from its (present) junction with the lane to the storehouse (lane not shown) and covering a third of the distance to the castle. It is drawn as either very substantial walling or perhaps a revetted earthwork and extends from the Present east end of Garrison House west to the enclosure wall west of this. The 1741 plan also shows what appears to be a straight length of wall roughly in this position but the plan is too poor to add materially to the evidence. It is not shown on the 1880s OS map. The feature may have provided cover for the parade to its south |                |         |     |  |
| <b>Designation</b> None recorded   |                |         |     |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                |         |     |  |
| Criteria   | High           | Med.    | Low |  |
| Survival/condition   |                |         | √   | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Potential for below ground remains?<br>AMP ref: n/a |
| Fragility/vulnerability  | √              |         |     |  |
| Rarity   | √              |         |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Group value  | √              |         |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Diversity  | √              |         |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Amenity value  |                |         | √   | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Potential  |                |         | √   | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Documentation &amp; Main Sources</b>  |                |         |     |  |
| Unknown, 1741. <i>A Plan of the Hugh Garrison in St Mary's Island at Scilly</i> , copy by J Ponson 1780  |                |         |     |  |

Unknown, 1742. *A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle*, at Fortress House  
Ordnance Survey. 1880s. 1st Edition 1:2500 Map.

**Site no 105**

|   |                              |                       |            |   |
|---|------------------------------|-----------------------|------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b><br>Star Castle Post-medieval Quarry   | <b>NGR</b><br>SV 89960 10690 | <b>PRN</b><br>7900.01 |            |   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                              |                       |            |   |
| An irregular shaped quarry cut into the hillslope approx 30m north-east of Star Castle ( <b>site 107</b> ) is recorded as 'old quarry' on the 1888 OS 1:2500 map with an access track from its south east corner running south east to join the road down from the castle to the west of Garrison House ( <b>site 100</b> ). By 1907 this track appears to have been abandoned as it was omitted from the 2nd edition of the OS map. Cannot be sure which of the many nearby structures it was associated with. |                              |                       |            |   |
| <b>Designation</b> None recorded  |                              |                       |            |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |                              |                       |            |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>   | <b>High</b>                  | <b>Med.</b>           | <b>Low</b> |   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   |                              | √                     |            | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Condition stable. Monitor<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  |                              | √                     |            |   |
| <b>Rarity</b>   |                              | √                     |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>  | √                            |                       |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>  | √                            |                       |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  | √                            |                       |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>  | √                            |                       |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; Main Sources</b>   |                              |                       |            |   |
| Ordnance Survey. 1880s. 1st Edition 1:2500 Map.   |                              |                       |            |   |
| Ordnance Survey. 1900s. 2nd Edition 1:2500 Map.   |                              |                       |            |   |

**Site no 106**

|  |                              |                       |            |  |
|--|------------------------------|-----------------------|------------|--|
| <b>Site name/type</b><br>Newman House: C17<br>House  | <b>NGR</b><br>SV 89950 10690 | <b>PRN</b><br>7903.02 |            |  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                              |                       |            |  |
| The 1652 Parliamentary Survey reported that the "tenement or dwelling house ... commonly called Doctor Coles Lodgings situate on the side of the Hugh Hill neare the castle and the bakehouses" (the latter probably Newman House, <b>site 71</b> ) and consisting of one room below stairs and two above "is now a quarter for one of the captains of the garrison and which might bee worth p.a. 10s". This might be part of the complex recorded on the 1669 drawing at approximately the grid reference given. Three two-storey buildings and one single storey building are shown |                              |                       |            |  |
| <b>Designation</b> None recorded   |                              |                       |            |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                              |                       |            |  |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>                  | <b>Med.</b>           | <b>Low</b> |  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  |                              |                       | √          | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Privately owned |


|  |   |  |   |              |
|--|---|--|---|--------------|
|  |   |  |   | AMP ref: n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   |   |  | √ |              |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √ |  |   | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Group value</b>   |   |  |   | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √ |  |   | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √ |  |   | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Potential</b>   | √ |  |   | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main sources</b>  |   |  |   |              |
| Pounds, NJG. 1984. The Parliamentary Survey of the Duchy of Cornwall. PT 2, 37 |   |  |   |              |
| Bowley, RL (Ed). 1980. The Fortunate Islands. 53                               |   |  |   |              |

**Site no 107**

|   |                |   |
|---|----------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b>   | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |
| Star Castle: C16 Fort   | SV 89981 10641 | 7902  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                |   |
| <p>Star Castle was originally called 'Stella Mariae'. This artillery fort, with its associated features is the primary element of the Garrison's post-medieval defences. It was constructed in 1593 by Robert Adams, with C18 additions. Its main elements - curtain with dry moat and keep - conform to an 8-side star-shaped plan. Built to counter the Spanish threat for Sir Francis Godolphin, it was a Cavalier refuge in 1646, the last Royalist stronghold 1648-1651, and subsequently a prison . Godolphins were resident here in the C17, but though their Scillonian 'country' seat at Holy Vale burnt down c1751, lack of resident governors for over a century left the castle dilapidated and used as a barracks in 1812 (b16). It was subsequently a dairy; then accommodated the Lord Proprietor's steward and tenants' dinners from 1834. The castle has been used as a hotel since 1933, though it saw some military use in the 1939-1945 war. A detailed survey of the castle was commissioned by English Heritage in 1993.</p>  |                |  |
| <p>"Star Castle Hotel, The Garrison GV I</p> <p>House within Star Castle Fort. 1593 with late C17 alterations. Architect/Engineer Robert Adams. Rendered granite rubble with granite and brick dressings; slurried M-shaped hipped slate roof with lateral, central valley and ridge stacks. Star-shaped eight-sided plan reflecting that of surrounding bastions (q.v.). 2 storeys with attics; 3 bays to each facade with central two-sided salient projections. Each front has two ground-floor 8/8-pane sashes, two 2/2-pane sashes and salient projections; two first-floor 2/2-pane and 8/8-pane sashes. Original granite moulded door architrave with drip-moulded head. Flat-roofed dormers with late C19 horned 2/2-pane sashes. Interior: built with two accommodation floors above basement for storage. Plan recorded in 1757 by Abraham Tovey, Master Gunner, had 2 heated ground-floor chambers with back-to-back stacks and stairs all extant. Includes some 2-panelled doors. Late C17 wooden dog-leg staircase through both upper floors, with rectangular moulded handrail and continuous newel to first floor only. Ground-floor main chamber has late C17 moulded granite fireplace with polished wooden half columns. First-floor room above has white marble baseless Greek Doric order fireplace and centrepiece with oak leaves and laurels. Some blocked first-floor angle fireplaces. The main fort in a defensive system built under Francis Godolphin to counter the threat posed by the Spanish after the 1588 Armada. With its outer bastions-and walls (qv), Star Castle comprises an important and complete example of an Elizabethan fort built to a common Renaissance plan. It was also used as a prison, notable inmates including Dr.Bastwick (1637) and Sir John Ireton (1662). Star Castle was the last Royalist stronghold, Prince Charles and his suite taking refuge here in 1646 after their retreat from the Battle of Bodmin. It was converted into a hotel in 1933.</p> |                |   |
| <p>Bastions and Walls of Star Castle GV</p> <p>Bastions and walls. 1593 with C18 additions. Architect/engineer Robert Adams. Roughly coursed granite rubble with dressed quoins; slate roofs; granite stacks. Eight-sided star-shaped plan. Single storey with some second storey additions. Battered walls to ditch has string-course divisions and coped parapet. Stairs, piers and walls across ditch to 2-storey entrance porch, slightly brought forward with moulded square-headed architrave, date 1593 and tablet with monogram ER above, and pyramidal roof to bracketed-out top storey above parapet level; C18 bellcote on parapet wall to left. Parapet with sally port openings. Ramparts above 3 pyramidal-roofed rectangular rooms, built as guardhouse, office, lock-up etc, with slit windows, stacks, and C19/20 plank doors and glazing-bar casements; that to the south-west angle is roofless. Raised platform at</p>  |                |   |

|  |             |             |            |   |
|--|-------------|-------------|------------|---|
| north-west angle. An important component of the late C16/17 fort centred around Star Castle (qv)." (EH Listed Building descriptions, 2002) |             |             |            |   |
| <b>Designation</b> Listed Building (1): Star Castle Hotel  |             |             |            |   |
| Scheduled Monument 15486: The Star Castle, St Mary's   |             |             |            |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |             |             |            |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b> | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  | √           |             |            | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Privately owned hotel<br><b>AMP ref: n/a</b> |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   |             | √           |            |   |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √           |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √           |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √           |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √           |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>   | √           |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main sources</b>  |             |             |            |   |
| Pounds, NJG. 1984. The Parliamentary Survey of the Duchy of Cornwall. PT 2, 37   |             |             |            |   |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House  |             |             |            |   |
| Lilly, C. 1715. A Plan of the Hugh. At Bodleian Library, Oxford  |             |             |            |   |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House  |             |             |            |   |
| Tovey, A. 1750. A Plan of the Peninsula and Fortifications on St Mary's. At Star Castle  |             |             |            |   |
| Borlase, W. 1756. Observations on the Ancient and Present State of the Islands of Scilly. 9-10   |             |             |            |   |
| Troutbeck, J. 1794. Survey of the Ancient and Present State of the Scilly Islands.   |             |             |            |   |
| SCO5069 - Bibliographic reference: Woodley, G. 1822. A View of the Present State of the Scilly Islands. 223                                |             |             |            |   |
| Birch, JF. 1834. <i>Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary's, Scilly</i> , at t Hugh House                                       |             |             |            |   |
| DOE. 19--. Listed Building Description (original DOE). Listing "Greenbacks". FEB 1975, 2, 10-12  |             |             |            |   |
| O'Neil, BH St J. 1961. Isles of Scilly MOW Guide. 28-29  |             |             |            |   |
| Bowley, RL (Ed). 1980. The Fortunate Islands. 45-48, 55-57   |             |             |            |   |
| Laws, P. 1980. The Buildings of Scilly.  |             |             |            |   |
| Adams, F & P. 1984. Star Castle and its Garrison. 12, 38-51, 71-75, 88   |             |             |            |   |
| Young, A. 1993. Cable Laying Operations at Star Castle, Isles of Scilly.   |             |             |            |   |
| Thorpe, J. 1994. Star Castle: an Architectural and Historical Analysis   |             |             |            |   |

**Site no 108**

|  |                |  |   |
|--|----------------|--|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>   |   |
| Star Castle:C16 Curtain Wall   | SV 89900 10640 | 7902.02  |   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |  |   |
| <p>Part of the 1593 artillery fort known as Star Castle (<b>site 107</b>). The curtain rising from the rock-cut ditch is of roughly coursed granite rubble, with dressed quoins, string-course divisions and coped parapet and sally port. A 2-storey portcullis gate tower with date 1593 and ER monogram is reached by a stepped bridge. This gives access to small chambers and bellcote on the curtains angles, chambers recessed into its base, and the keep across a passage or 'inner foss'. A 1652 survey records five store rooms on, and four more beneath the curtain. Lilly shows a section through the glacis, flat bottomed ditch, battered wall and parapet. His plan indicates four 'lodging rooms' at the curtains salient angles, with two smaller structures and flagstaff at others. The north east angle bellcote appears on Tovey's 1750 plan. The lodgings were occupied by captains and later by soldiers. Woodley records 96 musketry loop-holes at the site. More Recently, Bowley gives the curtain's height as 5.5m. The moat was partly excavated 1970-72. . The Listing description maintains the gate-tower's moulded square headed architrave and pyramidal roof; and the lodging's pyramidal roofs and modern fittings. In 1978 the OS found the ditch 2.4m deep. The Adams note the secondary date of the portcullis; and a lost chamber under the curtain. In 1993 the curtain was photographed. Its original surface and two recessed rooms were recorded, and many small finds recovered from the moat, during SWEB trenching. A detailed survey was made in 1993.</p> <p>"Bastions and Walls of Star Castle GV I</p> <p>Bastions and walls. 1593 with C18 additions. Architect/engineer Robert Adams. Roughly coursed granite rubble with dressed quoins; slate roofs; granite stacks. Eight-sided star-shaped plan. Single storey with some second storey additions. Battered walls to ditch has string-course divisions and coped parapet. Stairs, piers and walls across ditch to 2-storey entrance porch, slightly brought forward with moulded square-headed architrave, date 1593 and tablet with monogram ER above, and pyramidal roof to bracketed-out top storey above parapet level; C18 bellcote on parapet wall to left. Parapet with sally port openings. Ramparts above 3 pyramidal-roofed rectangular rooms, built as guardhouse, office, lock-up etc, with slit windows, stacks, and C19/20 plank doors and glazing-bar casements; that to the south-west angle is roofless. Raised platform at north-west angle. An important component of the late C16/17 fort centred around Star Castle (qv). (EH Listed Building description, 2002)</p> |                |  |   |
| <b>Designation</b> Listed Building (1): Star Castle Hotel  |                |  |   |
| Scheduled Monument 15486: The Star Castle, St Mary's   |                |  |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                |  |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b>  | <b>Low</b>  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  | √              |  |   |
|  |                |  | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Privately owned hotel<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   |                | √  |   |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √              |  | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √              |  | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √              |  | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √              |  | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>   | √              |  | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main sources</b>  |                |  |   |
| Pounds, NJG. 1984. The Parliamentary Survey of the Duchy of Cornwall. PT 2, 37   |                |  |   |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House  |                |  |   |
| Lilly, C. 1715. <i>A Plan of the Hugh</i> . At Bodleian Library, Oxford  |                |  |   |

Unknown, 1742. *A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle*, at Fortress House  
 Tovey, A. 1750. *A Plan of the Peninsula and Fortifications on St Mary's*. At Star Castle.  
 Borlase, W. 1756. *Observations on the Ancient and Present State of the Islands of Scilly*. 9-10  
 Troutbeck, J. 1794. *Survey of the Ancient and Present State of the Scilly Islands*, 50-51  
 Woodley, G. 1822. *A View of the Present State of the Scilly Islands*. 223  
 Birch, JF. 1834. *Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary's, Scilly*, at t Hugh House.  
 DOE. 19--. Listed Building Description (original DOE). Listing "Greenbacks". FEB 1975, 2, 10-12  
 O'Neil, BH St J. 1961. *Isles of Scilly MOW Guide*. 28-29  
 Bowley, RL (Ed). 1980. *The Fortunate Islands*. 45-48, 55-57  
 Laws, P. 1980. *The Buildings of Scilly*.  
 Adams, F & P. 1984. *Star Castle and its Garrison*. 12, 38-51, 71-75, 88  
 Young, A. 1993. *Cable Laying Operations at Star Castle, Isles of Scilly*.  
 Thorpe, J. 1994. *Star Castle: an Architectural and Historical Analysis*

**Site no 109**

|  |                |             |            |   |
|--|----------------|-------------|------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     |             |            | <b>PRN</b>  |
| The Garrison: Post-medieval Trackway   | SV 89940 10620 |             |            | 7900.01   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |             |            |   |
| <p>This trackway recorded in the C18 but probably of C17 origin ran in a direct line SE from the SE angle of Star Castle (<b>site 107</b>) to a garden, now the grounds of Tamarisk (<b>site 94</b>). The track is disused, the line of its north west half may be fossilised in a C19 hedge boundary. The garden at the south east end of the trackway is known to have existed by 1741 but is very probably of early C17 date (<b>site 94</b>). The route may then have been established in the earlier C17 to link the garden with the Star Castle whose resident governor or commanding officer it supplied. On the 1742 map, the trackway is shown turning south as it enters the gardens, to run down the centre to its end.. By 1834 the NW part of the route appears to have been a footpath cut by the boundaries of the expanded field system. The 1888 OS shows this section fossilised in an altered field boundary; while the route is replaced by a track roughly parallel to the NE, ending at the 'allee couverte' on the north side of Veronica Lodge. An alleged trace of an early C17 outwork of Star Castle (<b>site 111</b>), visible as a crop mark on a recent air photograph, may be this displaced line of the route.</p> |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Designation</b>   |                |             |            |   |
| Scheduled Monument 15486: The Star Castle, St Mary's   |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  |                | √           |            | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Field visit to ascertain condition<br>AMP ref: n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   |                | √           |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main sources</b>  |                |             |            |   |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House<br>Birch, JF. 1834. <i>Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary's, Scilly</i> , at t Hugh House.   |                |             |            |   |

DOE. 19--. Listed Building Description (original DOE). Listing "Greenbacks".

**Site no 110**

|  |                              |                       |   |
|--|------------------------------|-----------------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b><br>Star Castle: C19 Building   | <b>NGR</b><br>SV 89920 10600 | <b>PRN</b><br>7902.08 |   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                              |                       |   |
| Two buildings situated just south of Star Castle ( <b>site 107</b> ) are shown on a map of 1834. The rectangular structures are parallel, with long axes roughly north-south; both have a dividing cross-wall, the south end of the structure being apparently unroofed. The Adams refer to "the Lieutenant Governor's farm (complete with haystack and two low thatched outhouses)" existing in the 1820s. This may be the site referred to, but no source is given. The Governor's farm extended south and east from Star Castle across the back of the Garrison, but the location of any associated buildings is uncertain ( <b>site 123</b> ). |                              |                       |   |
| <b>Designation</b>   |                              |                       |   |
| None recorded  |                              |                       |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                              |                       |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>                  | <b>Med.</b>           | <b>Low</b>  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  |                              |                       | √   |
|  |                              |                       | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Potential for buried remains?<br><b>AMP ref: n/a</b> |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   | √                            |                       |   |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √                            |                       |   |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √                            |                       |   |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √                            |                       |   |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √                            |                       |   |
| <b>Potential</b>   | √                            |                       |   |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main sources</b>  |                              |                       |   |
| Birch, JF. 1834. Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary, Scilly. At Hugh House<br>Adams, F & P. 1984. Star Castle and its Garrison. 74   |                              |                       |   |

**Site no 111**

|  |                              |                       |
|--|------------------------------|-----------------------|
| <b>Site name/type</b><br>Star Castle C16 Outwork   | <b>NGR</b><br>SV 89900 10600 | <b>PRN</b><br>7902.03 |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                              |                       |
| A plan of 1600 shows proposed angled outworks for the 1593 artillery fort Star Castle ( <b>site 107</b> ). The outworks shown appear to cover the east approach to the castle with three salients, others projecting on the west, NW and SE sides; though the plan is not clearly orientated. Reference in the key to some elements being "not yet, but very needful to be performed" suggests other elements were constructed, but this is uncertain. A crop-mark on an aerial photograph of Star Castle exhibited by English Heritage in the castle's magazine may indicate the site of a salient. The 1888 OS map however shows a footpath running approximately along the line of this feature, from Star Castle to Veronica Lodge. No trace of fortifications to the east of Star Castle was found during SWEB trenching in 1993. A large overgrown mound outside the east angle of the ditch was clipped by a trench and appeared to be a C20 dump. The outwork was not found during a detailed survey of Star Castle in 1993. |                              |                       |
| <b>Designation</b>   |                              |                       |
| None recorded  |                              |                       |



| Assessment of importance/significance  |      |      |     |   |
|--|------|------|-----|---|
| Criteria   | High | Med. | Low |   |
| Survival/condition   |      |      | √   | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Potential for below ground remains?<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| Fragility/vulnerability  | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| Rarity   | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| Group value  | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| Diversity  | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| Amenity value  | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| Potential  | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main sources</b>  |      |      |     |   |
| Unknown, 1600. <i>Proposals for outwork to Star Castle</i> , copy in Rocket House<br>Young, A. 1993. Cable Laying Operations at Star Castle, Isles of Scilly. 9, 14<br>Thorpe, J. 1994. Star Castle: an Architectural and Historical Analysis. |      |      |     |   |

**Site no 112**

| <b>Site name/type</b>   | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b> |     |  |
|---|----------------|------------|-----|--|
| Star Castle: C18 Dewpond  | SV 89882 10592 | 7902.06    |     |  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                |            |     |  |
| <p>A round feature at this location is recorded but not named on the 1888 OS map. In their account of Star Castle (<b>site 107</b>), the Adams note a cobbled depression in its grounds; possibly used for a beacon, or one of the dewponds built in the mid C18 by Abraham Tovey to improve the castle water supply. This pit was re-discovered in 1989 when vegetation was cleared from the area. It was found to be oval in ground plan, 9.8m north-south by 7.8m east-west. The sides sloped down at approx 45° to a fairly level base, which sloped down gently towards the north end. Apart from patches disturbed by tree roots, on the north, west and south sides, the pit was lined with cobbles. The stones averaged 1m long; below the uppermost three to four courses, they were set with their longer axis across the slope of the pit. On the north-east side of the pit, 0.9m from its edge, were remains of an outer kerb of granite blocks (average 0.3m wide and 0.2m high) which may have originally continued around the centre perimeter. During the construction of Star Castle in 1593 its architect Robert Adams and Sir Francis Godolphin both wrote of the discovery of water on the site but no castle well is known. Dewponds outside the castle curtain were built during Abraham Tovey's C18 improvements while lead cisterns were installed within.</p> |                |            |     |  |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 15486: The Star Castle, St Mary's, 16 <sup>th</sup> century artillery fort and mid-18 <sup>th</sup> century dewpond.  |                |            |     |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |                |            |     |  |
| Criteria  | High           | Med.       | Low |  |
| Survival/condition  |                | √          |     | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Field visit to ascertain condition<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| Fragility/vulnerability   | √              |            |     |  |
| Rarity  | √              |            |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Group value   | √              |            |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Diversity   | √              |            |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Amenity value   | √              |            |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Potential   | √              |            |     | <b>Notes</b>   |

**Documentation & main sources**

Ordnance Survey. 1880s. 1st Edition 1:2500 Map.

Adams, F & P. 1984. Star Castle and its Garrison. 7, 56, 89-90, 91

**Site no 113**

|   |                |             |            |  |
|---|----------------|-------------|------------|--|
| <b>Site name/type</b>   | <b>NGR</b>     |             |            | <b>PRN</b>   |
| The Garrison: post-medieval Weather Vane  | SV 89820 10450 |             |            | 7907.03  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                |             |            |  |
| A wind gauge is recorded and named on the 1890 OS map just north of the summit quarry ( <b>site 114</b> ) now containing the tennis court. It is shown as a thin rectangular feature orientated east-west with a central pillar. The 1907 OS map shows it apparently having lost its east end. A field visit by Jeanette Ratcliffe in 1993 found a roughly square, slightly tapering, pillar of possibly reused granite blocks, some 4m high and 0.6m square. Possibly has cement rendering on one face and there are remains of metal fittings on the upper 1m, running down the centres of the faces. |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Designation</b> None recorded  |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Criteria</b>   | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   |                | √           |            | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Field visit to ascertain condition. Monitor.<br><br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  | √              |             |            |  |
| <b>Rarity</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Group value</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Diversity</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Potential</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |

**Site no 114**

|   |                |             |            |                                     |
|---|----------------|-------------|------------|-------------------------------------|
| <b>Site name/type</b>   | <b>NGR</b>     |             |            | <b>PRN</b>                          |
| The Garrison: post-medieval Quarry  | SV 89815 10442 |             |            | 7900.13                             |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                |             |            |                                     |
| A quarry is recorded and labelled on the 1880 OS map on the high plateau. It was named 'old quarry' on the 1907 OS map and is shown on the most recent OS map with a tennis court inside and the northern half removed. The 1880 map represented the quarry as an irregular kidney shaped excavation, apparently worked both north, east and south west from an opening / entrance in the middle of its long east side. An internal track was shown reaching into the SW corner and a long rectangular building was shown on the southern half of the east side. This building had apparently been removed by 1907. It is too far from stone built structures to be dated by association. |                |             |            |                                     |
| <b>Designation</b> None recorded  |                |             |            |                                     |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |                |             |            |                                     |
| <b>Criteria</b>   | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |                                     |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   |                |             | √          | <b>Summary of management issues</b> |

|                                |   |   |  |  |
|--------------------------------|---|---|--|--|
|                                |   |   |  | Field visit to ascertain condition.<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b> |   | √ |  |  |
| <b>Rarity</b>                  | √ |   |  | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Group value</b>             | √ |   |  | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Diversity</b>               | √ |   |  | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Amenity value</b>           | √ |   |  | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Potential</b>               | √ |   |  | <b>Notes</b>   |


**Site no 115**

|   |                              |                       |            |
|---|------------------------------|-----------------------|------------|
| <b>Site name/type</b><br>The Garrison: WWI<br>Observation Post  | <b>NGR</b><br>SV 89820 10460 | <b>PRN</b><br>7909.01 |            |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                              |                       |            |
| The memoirs of Vic Trenwith, a teenage look-out in WW1, include reference to the kite balloon section being stationed at the cricket field before being moved to Holy Vale (also on St Mary's). Two "chaps" were on observation in the balloon all day long and baby kite balloons were sent up to refill the balloon with gas. |                              |                       |            |
| <b>Designation</b> None recorded  |                              |                       |            |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |                              |                       |            |
| <b>Criteria</b>   | <b>High</b>                  | <b>Med.</b>           | <b>Low</b> |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   |                              |                       | √          |
|   |                              |                       |            |
| <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Further research on the Garrison during WW1 is desirable.<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a   |                              |                       |            |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  |                              |                       | √          |
| <b>Rarity</b>   | √                            |                       |            |
| <b>Group value</b>  | √                            |                       |            |
| <b>Diversity</b>  | √                            |                       |            |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  | √                            |                       |            |
| <b>Potential</b>  | √                            |                       |            |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main sources</b>   |                              |                       |            |
| Osborne, J P, 1990. Scillonian War Diary, 1914-18. Vol 2, App 1   |                              |                       |            |

## Site no 116

|   |             |                |            |  |
|---|-------------|----------------|------------|--|
| <b>Site name/type</b>   |             | <b>NGR</b>     |            | <b>PRN</b>   |
| The Garrison: post-medieval trackway  |             | SV 89800 10330 |            | 7900.08  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |             |                |            |  |
| <p>A trackway possibly of late C16/early C17 date runs NNE from the old windmill (<b>site117</b>) to Star Castle (<b>site 107</b>). The north half of the track is disused and partly destroyed. The 1742 plan shows a trackway running directly from the old windmill to the south side of Star Castle. It may be of similar date to these sites, late C16 or early C17. The track forms the west side of the Garrison field system (<b>site 123</b>). On the 1834, 1888 and 1907 OS maps, the north end branches NW to curve around the west side of the castle, from a Point less than halfway along its former route. In 1993 the south part of the trackway was found to have been maintained as hard surfaced vehicle access, with a footpath only at the old windmill. Where the track runs north-west, its former route is visible as a break in the gentle SE slope, in the grassy corner of the playing field. North of this Point the trackway lies in the grounds of Star Castle, a modern annexe of which has been built over its north end.</p> |             |                |            |  |
| <b>Designation</b> None recorded  |             |                |            |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |             |                |            |  |
| <b>Criteria</b>   | <b>High</b> | <b>Med.</b>    | <b>Low</b> |  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   |             | √              |            | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Field visit to ascertain condition<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  |             | √              |            |  |
| <b>Rarity</b>   | √           |                |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Group value</b>  | √           |                |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Diversity</b>  | √           |                |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  | √           |                |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Potential</b>  | √           |                |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main sources</b>   |             |                |            |  |
| <p>Unknown, 1741. <i>A Plan of the Hugh Garrison in St Mary's Island at Scilly</i>, copy by J Ponson 1780</p> <p>Birch, JF. 1834. <i>Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary's, Scilly</i>, at t Hugh House.</p> <p>Ordnance Survey. 1880s. 1st Edition 1:2500 Map.</p> <p>Ordnance Survey. 1900s. 2nd Edition 1:2500 Map.</p>   |             |                |            |  |

## Site no 117

|  |  |                |  |  |
|--|--|----------------|--|--|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  |  | <b>NGR</b>     |  | <b>PRN</b>   |
| The Garrison: C17 Windmill   |  | SV 89802 10334 |  | 7901.05  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |  |                |  |  |
| <p>The north-western and only survivor of late C16/early C17 windmills on the Hugh. Re-used in the mid-C19 as a signal station and re-used again as a signal station in WW1. One windmill was purchased in 1593/94 and both were noted by the 1652 Duchy survey which stated that they were employed by the Garrison and used by all the islanders with "soake, toll, suite and custome thereupon belonging". Labelled 'windmills' on the 1655 map and shown with sails on 1693 chart; the depiction of sails on the former was perhaps a convention. Heath confirms that by 1750 they were ruinous: "two circular walls of windmills formerly in use". Troutbeck in 1796 states that they were replaced by the Penninis windmill after a dispute concerning islanders wanting access at hours the commanding officer deemed unreasonable. Plans to re-use towers as blockhouses during the Napoleonic War in 1803 or 1804 were not pursued and in 1822 they were daymarks</p> |  |                |  |  |

|   |             |             |            |   |
|---|-------------|-------------|------------|---|
| <p>for shipping. This particular windmill was allegedly converted into a gun tower, although there appears to be no evidence for this beyond possible 'crenellations' at the top of the older walling. Used in the mid-C19 by the coastguard service and then, in 1869, was acquired by the Shipping Gazette before being taken over in 1871 by Lloyds, who bought it in 1882. Any of these three organisations could have converted it into the signal station with a small rectangular annex attached to its east on the 1880 OS map and only access to relevant deeds would allow details to be resolved. Shown as "Lloyds signal station" on the 1907 OS map with small rectangular annexes to the north and east and a detached rectangular building 5.0m to the east with a fence; a larger fence created a small enclosure to the north.. The tower was used as a naval signal station in WWI and fitted with a flagstaff. It is a Grade II Listed Building with a circular plan of approx 4m diameter with three storeys of roughly coursed granite rubble to approx 12m high. The older part is visible to approx 9m high with granite lintels, platform and parapet bands.</p> <p>"Signal Gun Tower, The Garrison Grade II</p> <p>Windmill. C17, converted into gun tower in 1803 to the designs of Major Daniel Lyman. Roughly coursed granite rubble. Circular plan. 3 storeys. Granite lintels over doorway and window openings; plat and parapet bands; crenellated parapet. One of 3 gun towers built on St. Mary's by Lyman. It was designed to house 8-10 men and was intended to mount a 32-pounder carronade at the top. Shown as a windmill on plan of Hugh Fort by Colonel Christian Lilley, dated 1713." (EH Listed Building description, 2002)</p> |             |             |            |   |
| <b>Designation</b> Listed Building (II) 62523: Signal Gun Tower   |             |             |            |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |             |             |            |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>   | <b>High</b> | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   | √           |             |            | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Privately owned<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  |             | √           |            |   |
| <b>Rarity</b>   |             |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>  | √           |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>  | √           |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  | √           |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>  | √           |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main sources</b>   |             |             |            |   |
| <p>Pounds, NJG. 1984. The Parliamentary Survey of the Duchy of Cornwall. PT 2, 37</p> <p>Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i>, at Fortress House</p> <p>Robyn, I 1663. Scilly Isles of Tesorlinges, Antique maps of Cornwall, Quixley, RCE</p> <p>Collins, G, 1663. The Islands of Scilly: Great Britain's Coastal Pilot</p> <p>Unknown, 1741. <i>A Plan of the Hugh Garrison in St Mary's Island at Scilly</i>, copy by J Ponson 1780</p> <p>Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i>, at Fortress House</p> <p>Tovey, A. 1750. A Plan of the Peninsula and Fortifications on St Mary's. At Star Castle.</p> <p>Heath, R. 1750. A Natural and Historical Account of the Islands of Scilly, 72</p> <p>Troutbeck, J. 1794. Survey of the Ancient and Present State of the Scilly Islands, 52</p> <p>Lyman, D, 1803. <i>Observations: Granite Towers on St Mary's, Isles of Scilly</i>, Goodwin, J</p> <p>Woodley, G. 1822. A View of the Present State of the Scilly Islands. 225</p> <p>Birch, JF. 1834. <i>Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary's, Scilly</i>, at t Hugh House</p> <p>O'Neil, BH St J. 1961. Isles of Scilly MOW Guide. 36</p> <p>DOE. 19---. Listed Building Description (original DOE). Listing "Greenbacks".</p> <p>Adams, F &amp; P. 1984. Star Castle and its Garrison. 7</p> <p>Osborne, J P, 1990. Scillonian War Diary, 1914-18. Vol 2, 13</p> <p>Stevenson, I V, 1989. Some West Country Defences, <i>Fort 17</i>, 11-26</p>  |             |             |            |   |


Goodwin, J. 1993. Granite Towers on St Mary's, Isles of Scilly. CA No 32. VOL 32, 128-139  
 Kenney, A H, 1902. Steval and Woolpack Batteries, Record Plans at PRO

**Site no 118**


|  |               |             |            |
|--|---------------|-------------|------------|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR SV</b> | <b>PRN</b>  |            |
| Steval Battery C19/C20 Battery   | 89704 10332   | 7908.04     |            |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |               |             |            |
| <p>With Woolpack Battery (<b>site 129</b>), its non-identical twin and Greystones barrack (<b>site 120</b>), this large, well preserved, late Victorian battery on the edge of the Hugh's summit plateau is, in terms of military architecture, of considerable importance. Recorded as 'Steval Battery (dismantled)' on the 1907 OS map. Most of Jeanette Ratcliffe's detailed 1993 field notes are superseded by Linzey's detailed 1994 history and description which draws extensively on records held at the PRO. Built between 1898 and 1901 to protect approaches to Scilly, closed 1906. Contained two 6-inch Mk VII calibre breach loading guns on central pivot mounting on cast in-situ concrete emplacements on annular podia with built-in cartridge and shell recesses. Low rampart in front (NW) protected machine gunners firing from banquettes over ditch and glacis. Traces of barbed wire entanglements survive within ditch. A pair of heavy steel doors in the rear lead into a small parade behind the gun emplacements. The parade is truncated by a high back wall of a modern pistol range. The concrete revetted earthen traverse contained communications with the battery commander's position, range finding and recess for electric telegraph on top. Between guns, a deep light well with two flights of stairs leads to underground rooms: shelter with hammock hooks, a possible kitchen, three shell stores (two retaining wall racks supporting walls), cartridge store, two shell lifts through inclined shafts, and a shifting lobby. Some Recent alterations but much original joinery in place. A paint scrape revealed the original joinery was brown and the metal black, then both were repainted battleship grey. The underground walls are of brick and dressed granite. A modern pistol and rifle club house is in the north east corner of the parade. The underground rooms are under threat (1994) of extensive clearance and alterations by the club. Linzey recommended upgrading listing to Grade II and also Scheduling to match Woolpack Battery. The Monument was included in the Schedule on 1/8/1996.</p> <p>"Woolpack Batteries, The Garrison II</p> <p>Two batteries. 1901. Concrete. Each of rectangular plan with rounded corners and surrounded by deep ditch. Each has 2 gun positions on top of a large earthwork and a concrete structure with magazines. Iron loopholes and gates, latter being loopholed and of 1.5cm armour plating. Part of an abortive scheme to turn the islands into a fleet anchorage, but the notoriously shallow water within the islands would always have prevented a south-west counterpart to Scapa Flow. (EH Listed Building description, 2002). The site was plotted as part of the NMP.</p> |               |             |            |
| <b>Designation</b> Listed Building (II) 62528 Woolpack Batteries   |               |             |            |
| Scheduled Monument 15437: Late 19 <sup>th</sup> – early 20 <sup>th</sup> century Steval Battery, The Garrison. St Mary's   |               |             |            |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |               |             |            |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>   | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  | √             |             |            |
| <b>Summary of management issues</b>  | AMP ref: n/a  |             |            |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   | √             |             |            |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √             |             |            |
| <b>Notes</b>   |               |             |            |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √             |             |            |
| <b>Notes</b>   |               |             |            |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √             |             |            |
| <b>Notes</b>   |               |             |            |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √             |             |            |
| <b>Notes</b>   |               |             |            |
| <b>Potential</b>   | √             |             |            |
| <b>Notes</b>   |               |             |            |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main sources</b>  |               |             |            |
| Ordnance Survey. 1900s. 2nd Edition 1:2500 Map.  |               |             |            |
| Cornwall Photo Record: CA. 199. GBP 424.19A - 126A.  |               |             |            |
| Stevenson, I V, 1989. Some West Country Defences, <i>Fort 17</i> , 11-26   |               |             |            |

Cornwall Photo Record: CAU. 1987. CAU/F14/106,149. ABP.  
 Bibliographic reference: DOE. 19--. Listed Building Description (original DOE). Listing "Greenbacks".  
 Ratcliffe, J, and Parkes, C, 1990. *Archaeological Fieldwork March 1990, Early Batteries on the Garrison*, CAU, Truro  
 Linzey, R, 1994. *Recommendations for increasing statutory protection to Woolpack & Steval Batteries*, English Heritage  
 Kenney, A H, 1902. Steval and Woolpack Batteries, Record Plans at PRO

**Site no 119**

|   |                |  |            |   |
|---|----------------|--|------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b>   | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>   |            |   |
| The Garrison: Prehistoric/Medieval Field System?  | SV 89863 10707 | MCO55582   |            |   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                |  |            |   |
| Possible prehistoric field system north-west of Star Castle ( <b>site 107</b> ). Identified by Mark Bowden from by air photos and LIDAR. There appears to be a number of earthen banks with some stone in their make up; some of the area is possibly post med military and some is field system potentially quite early in origin - comparable with the south end of Chapel Down, St Martin's (E Breen pers comm). |                |  |            |   |
| <b>Designation</b> None recorded  |                |  |            |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |                |  |            |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>   | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b>  | <b>Low</b> |   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   |                | √?   |            | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>AMP ref: n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  |                | √  |            |   |
| <b>Rarity</b>   | √              |  |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>  | √              |  |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>  | √              |  |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  | √              |  |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>  | √              |  |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main sources</b>   |                |  |            |   |

**Site no 120**

|   |                |   |
|---|----------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b>   | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |
| Greystones: Late C19 -Early C20 Barracks  | SV 89800 10285 | 7908.05   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                |   |
| A group of late Victorian granite buildings in a sub-rectangular defended enclosure, located on the Hugh plateau roughly between Steval and Woolpack batteries ( <b>sites 118 and 129</b> ), the caretaker's houses/barracks which served them. Shown unnamed on 1907 OS map as on the modern OS map, the latter naming it 'Greystones'. Now a private residence. The site was visited and recorded by Linzey for EH as a fortified enceinte with high banks protecting quarters of 'caretakers' who kept batteries in readiness. The |                |  |

|  |             |             |            |   |
|--|-------------|-------------|------------|---|
| house, divided into married quarters, each with two bedrooms and a living room; kitchen and ablution facilities shared. Capable of conversion to barracks for 24 men and two NCOs in time of war, hence the ramparts. There would have been a barbed wire entanglement between the rampart and the concentric bank. Linzey recommends that good survival of this unusual and important caretaker's accommodation warrants Listing the building as Grade II and Scheduling the ramparts. A plan, elevations and sections drawn in 1901 show buildings with flat roofs supported by roof support joists. A separate range to the north west contained men's and women's separate earth closets, urinals, dry earth store and wood store. The Monument was included in the Schedule on 1/8/1996. The site and was plotted as part of the NMP. |             |             |            |   |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 15438 Late 19 <sup>th</sup> – early 20 <sup>th</sup> century defended barracks and caretaker block at Greystones, The Garrison.  |             |             |            |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |             |             |            |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b> | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  | √           |             |            | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Privately owned<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   |             | √           |            |   |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √           |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √           |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √           |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √           |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>   | √           |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main sources</b>  |             |             |            |   |
| Ordnance Survey. 1900s. 2nd Edition 1:2500 Map.  |             |             |            |   |
| Cornwall Photo Record: CAU. 1987. CAU/F14/106,149. ABP.  |             |             |            |   |
| O'Neil, BH St J. 1961. Isles of Scilly MOW Guide. 37   |             |             |            |   |
| Stevenson, I V, 1989. Some West Country Defences, <i>Fort 17</i> , 11-26   |             |             |            |   |
| Linzey, R, 1994. <i>Recommendations for increasing statutory protection to Woolpack &amp; Steval Batteries</i> , English Heritage  |             |             |            |   |
| Kenney, A H, 1902. Steval and Woolpack Batteries, Record Plans at PRO  |             |             |            |   |

**Site no 121**

|  |                |             |            |   |
|--|----------------|-------------|------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |            |   |
| The Garrison: C17 Bowling Green  | SV 89820 10310 | 7903.0633   |            |   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |             |            |   |
| The 1652 Duchy Survey refers to a small part of the Hugh having been enclosed for arable "and a bowling alley". Troutbeck, 1796, indicates that this was located between the old windmills ( <b>sites 117 and 122</b> ): 'between these two old windmills was formerly a bowling green, for the recreation of the officers belonging to the garrison, which is now converted, by the Commanding Officer, into a potato field, for his use. |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 15438 Late 19 <sup>th</sup> – early 20 <sup>th</sup> century defended barracks and caretaker block at Greystones, The Garrison.  |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  |                |             | √          | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Potential for buried remains?<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   |                |             | √          |   |



|   |   |   |  |              |
|---|---|---|--|--------------|
| <b>Rarity</b>   | √ |   |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Group value</b>  | √ |   |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Diversity</b>  | √ |   |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  | √ |   |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Potential</b>  |   | √ |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main sources</b>   |   |   |  |              |
| Pounds, NJG. 1984. The Parliamentary Survey of the Duchy of Cornwall. PT 2, 37        |   |   |  |              |
| Troutbeck, J. 1794. Survey of the Ancient and Present State of the Scilly Islands. 53 |   |   |  |              |

**Site no 122**

|   |                |             |            |   |
|---|----------------|-------------|------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b>   | <b>NGR</b>     |             |            | <b>PRN</b>  |
| The Garrison: C16 Windmill  | SV 89840 10300 |             |            | 7903.06   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                |             |            |   |
| <p>The south-eastern of a pair of late C16/early C17 windmills on the Hugh; this one has been demolished. One windmill was purchased in 1593/94 and both were noted by the 1652 Duchy survey which stated that they were employed by the Garrison and used by all the islanders with 'soake, toll, suite and custome thereunto belonging'. Labelled 'windmills' on the 1655 map and shown with sails on a 1693 chart. Shown with sails on the 1741 map but as 'old windmills' on the 1742 map, the sails depicted on the former were perhaps a convention. Heath confirms that by 1750 they were ruinous: 'two circular walls of windmills formerly in use'. Troutbeck in 1796 states that they were replaced by Penninis windmill after a dispute concerning islanders wanting access at hours the commanding officer deemed unreasonable. Plans to re-use the towers as blockhouses during the Napoleonic war in 1803 or 1804 were not pursued (and in 1822 they were daymarks for shipping. Shown as an open (unroofed) circle on the 1880s OS map and labelled 'old windmill' ; removed by 1907, presumably during the erection of Greystones barracks (<b>site 120</b>) in c1901, although the 1902 RA record plan shows a circle with broken lines here .</p> |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Designation</b> None recorded  |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>   | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   |                |             | √          | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Potential for buried remains?<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  |                |             | √          |   |
| <b>Rarity</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  |                |             | √          | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>  |                |             | √          | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main sources</b>   |                |             |            |   |
| Pounds, NJG. 1984. The Parliamentary Survey of the Duchy of Cornwall. PT 2, 37  |                |             |            |   |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House   |                |             |            |   |
| Robyn, I 1663. Scilly Isles of Tesorlinges, Antique maps of Cornwall, Quixley, RCE  |                |             |            |   |
| Collins, G, 1663. The Islands of Scilly: Great Britain's Coastal Pilot  |                |             |            |   |
| Unknown, 1741. <i>A Plan of the Hugh Garrison in St Mary's Island at Scilly</i> , copy by J Ponson 1780   |                |             |            |   |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House   |                |             |            |   |
| Tovey, A. 1750. A Plan of the Peninsula and Fortifications on St Mary's. At Star Castle.  |                |             |            |   |

Heath, R. 1750. A Natural and Historical Account of the Islands of Scilly. 72  
 Troutbeck, J. 1794. Survey of the Ancient and Present State of the Scilly Islands, 52  
 Lyman, D, 1803. Observations: Granite Towers on S Mary's, Isles of Scilly, Goodwin, J  
 Woodley, G. 1822. A View of the Present State of the Scilly Islands. 225  
 Birch, JF. 1834. *Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary's, Scilly*, at t Hugh House.  
 O'Neil, BH St J. 1961. Isles of Scilly MOW Guide. 36  
 DOE. 19--. Listed Building Description (original DOE). Listing "Greenbacks".  
 Adams, F & P. 1984. Star Castle and its Garrison. 7  
 Osborne, J P, 1990. Scillonian War Diary, 1914-18. Vol 2, 13  
 Stevenson, I V, 1989. Some West Country Defences, *Fort* 17, 11-26  
 Goodwin, J. 1993. Granite Towers on St Mary's, Isles of Scilly. CA No 32. VOL 32, 128-139  
 Kenney, A H, 1902. Steval and Woolpack Batteries, Record Plans at PRO

**Site no 123**

|   |                |             |  |
|---|----------------|-------------|--|
| <b>Site name/type</b>   | <b>NGR</b>     |             | <b>PRN</b>   |
| The Garrison: Post-medieval Field System  | SV 89900 10300 |             | 7900.11  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                |             |  |
| <p>A field system for the support of the Garrison, established on the level summit of the Hugh in the C17, now extends over its east slopes from Star Castle (<b>site 107</b>) south to the 1900s Woolpack Battery (<b>site 129</b>), its centre being approximately SV 899 103. The small enclosures, with straight boundaries including drystone walls and shelter hedges, were mostly cultivated, with additional pasture. Buildings south of Star Castle may have been agricultural (<b>site 110</b>). A separate garden lay by the east side of the fields. The 1652 survey records two arable fields and four small tenements with gardens on the back or east side of the Hugh, which was otherwise "verrie barren" except for a bowling alley (<b>site 121</b>). A 1669 print and 1742 plan show a possible farmstead east of the windmills (<b>sites 117 and 122</b>) at approx SV 8990 1029. This may be the Lieutenant Governor's farm (complete with haystack and two low thatched outhouses) mentioned by the Adams but no source is given. The enclosures recorded on the 1741, 1742 and 1746 maps are small, square or rectangular, and form a block south of Star Castle. Heath in 1750 and Troutbeck in 1796 refer to grazing for cattle and turf cutting for firing on the Garrison, but mention no cultivation. In 1882 Woodley states '...with the exception of about 20 acres, some part of which has been very Recently inclosed and broken up the ground lies uncultivated...'. On Birch's 1834 map the field system extends approximately to its present limits; pasture is indicated on the south and east sides of Star Castle, and possible farm buildings lie immediately south of the castle. Garrison Farm (SV 9003 1018) and agricultural buildings around the 1900s artificer's shop (<b>site 124</b>) at SV 8992 1027, with flower field strips, appear on the 1981 OS..</p> |                |             |  |
| <b>Designation</b> None recorded  |                |             |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |                |             |  |
| <b>Criteria</b>   | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b>   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   |                | √           |  |
|   |                |             | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Field visit to investigate<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  |                | √           |  |
| <b>Rarity</b>   |                | √           |  |
|   |                |             | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Group value</b>  | √              |             |  |
|   |                |             | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Diversity</b>  | √              |             |  |
|   |                |             | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  |                | √           |  |
|   |                |             | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Potential</b>  |                | √           |  |
|   |                |             | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main sources</b>   |                |             |  |

Pounds, NJG. 1984. The Parliamentary Survey of the Duchy of Cornwall. PT 2, 37  
 Bowley, RL (Ed). 1980. The Fortunate Islands. 53  
 Unknown, 1741. *A Plan of the Hugh Garrison in St Mary's Island at Scilly*, copy by J Ponson 1780  
 Unknown, 1742. *A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle*, at Fortress House  
 Unknown, 1746. *A plan of the Hugh Fort*, copy Adams, 1, 1810  
 Heath, R. 1750. A Natural and Historical Account of the Islands of Scilly. 70-71  
 Troutbeck, J. 1794. Survey of the Ancient and Present State of the Scilly Islands, 52  
 Woodley, G. 1822. A View of the Present State of the Scilly Islands. 228  
 Birch, JF. 1834. *Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary's, Scilly*, at t Hugh House

**Site no 124**

|   |                |             |            |  |
|---|----------------|-------------|------------|--|
| <b>Site name/type</b>   | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |            |  |
| Garrison Farm: C19<br>Workshop  | SV 89920 10280 | 7908.09     |            |  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                |             |            |  |
| <p>Now the NE part of a roughly square complex of flat roofed buildings (the others are later and are of concrete block and galvanised iron) the artificer's shop. This comprises smithy and fitter's shop, where repairs to the guns and mountings of the late Victorian Woolpack and Steval batteries (<b>sites 118 and 129</b>) could be undertaken without sparks from the forges entering the magazines. The site is recorded unnamed on the 1907 OS When Jeanette Ratcliffe of CAU visited the site in 1993 she found the west side of the building obscured by agricultural structures (<b>site 123</b>). A glasshouse had been built against the south wall; the scar of its internally whitewashed gable is very prominent. The flat-roofed artificer's shop is of medium large ashlar blocks in straight courses. There is a pair of closely spaced large sash windows under the end to end granite lintels in the centre of the north wall. Two similar windows are in the east wall, one at the centre and one at the near north end. There are two more closely spaced openings in the south wall: that to the west is a doorway whose timber frame and glazed upper part of the door are probably original; the east is a blocked window. The complex of buildings appears (1993) to be associated with the nearby campsite with electricity from the mains. The building was planned and elevations and sections drawn in December 1901. The smithy had a forge, anvil, hand-operated concertina bellows, swage block and a bench and rack for iron bars. The smaller southern fitter's shop had a lathe, bench shelves and store. The flat roof was supported by roof support joists, had a ventilator over the forge and was pierced by a metal forge stack.</p> |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Designation</b> None recorded  |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Criteria</b>   | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br><b>Privately owned</b><br><b>AMP ref: n/a</b> |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  | √              |             |            |  |
| <b>Rarity</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Group value</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Diversity</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Potential</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main sources</b>   |                |             |            |  |
| Ordnance Survey. 1900s. 2nd Edition 1:2500 Map.   |                |             |            |  |



is

Linzey, R, 1994. *Recommendations for increasing statutory protection to Woolpack & Steval Batteries*, English Heritage

Kenney, A H, 1902. Steval and Woolpack Batteries, Record Plans at PRO

**Site no 125**


|   |                |             |            |   |
|---|----------------|-------------|------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b>   | <b>NGR</b>     |             |            | <b>PRN</b>  |
| The Garrison: WWII Barbed Wire Obstruction  | SV 89900 10200 |             |            | 7909.02   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                |             |            |   |
| A journal made in August 1946 describes the removal from the Garrison of barbed wire entanglements. There is discussion of likely dumps, including a "small quarry on Garrison", "a deep walled pit of about 8 feet diameter", "one of the smaller below surface stores on the Garrison", as the crusher and roller could not be brought through the Garrison gate. There is also a tantalisingly vague list of sites of the entanglements of the Garrison: 'along the lower path from flagpole 700x coiled, with pickets', "'n wood and leading downslope 150x, 3 coil', 'parallel to lower path and upper and lower slopes 2950x double apron, part coil", "Woolpack battery 290 x 2 rows of 3 coil'. |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Designation</b> None recorded  |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |                |             |            |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>   | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   |                |             | √          | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Further research into the Garrison during WWII is desirable<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  |                |             | √          |   |
| <b>Rarity</b>   |                | √           |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>  |                | √           |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>  |                | √           |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  |                |             | √          | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>  |                |             | √          | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main sources</b>   |                |             |            |   |
| Osborne, J P, 1990. Scillonian War Diary, 1939-1945. Vol 3, App A, D  |                |             |            |   |

**Site no 126**

|  |                |             |            |  |
|--|----------------|-------------|------------|--|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     |             |            | <b>PRN</b>   |
| Woolpack Battery: post-medieval Quarry   | SV 89810 10190 |             |            | 7900.14  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |             |            |  |
| An irregular shaped quarry cut into the hillslope approx 30m NE of Star Castle ( <b>site 107</b> ) is recorded as 'old quarry' on the 1888 OS 1:2500 map with an access track from its south east corner running south east to join the road down from the castle to the west of Garrison House ( <b>site 100</b> ). By 1907 this track appears to have been abandoned as it was omitted from the 2nd edition of the OS 1:2500 map. Cannot be sure which of the many nearby structures it was associated with. |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Designation</b> None recorded   |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Field visit to ascertain condition. |

|   |   |  |   |                     |
|---|---|--|---|---------------------|
|   |   |  |   | <b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>                  |   |  | √ |                     |
| <b>Rarity</b>                                   | √ |  |   | <b>Notes</b>        |
| <b>Group value</b>                              | √ |  |   | <b>Notes</b>        |
| <b>Diversity</b>                                | √ |  |   | <b>Notes</b>        |
| <b>Amenity value</b>                            | √ |  |   | <b>Notes</b>        |
| <b>Potential</b>                                | √ |  |   | <b>Notes</b>        |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main sources</b>         |   |  |   |                     |
| Ordnance Survey. 1880s. 1st Edition 1:2500 Map. |   |  |   |                     |
| Ordnance Survey. 1900s. 2nd Edition 1:2500 Map. |   |  |   |                     |


**Site no 127**

|  |             |                |            |   |
|--|-------------|----------------|------------|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b>  |             | <b>NGR</b>     |            | <b>PRN</b>  |
| Woolpack Battery: Coastal Artillery Searchlight  |             | SV 89827 99750 |            | MCO55581  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |             |                |            |   |
| <p>To control the DEL positions at the C18<sup>th</sup> Woolpack Battery an Electric Light Directing Station was built on the hillside above the battery. During WWII this was converted into a look out / pillbox when a defensive trench was probably added.</p> |             |                |            |                   |
| <b>Designation</b> None recorded   |             |                |            |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |             |                |            |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b> | <b>Med.</b>    | <b>Low</b> |   |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  |             | √?             |            | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Survey and photographic record required<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   |             | √              |            |   |
| <b>Rarity</b>  | √           |                |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √           |                |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>   | √           |                |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   | √           |                |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>   | √           |                |            | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main sources</b>  |             |                |            |   |

## Site no 128

|   |                |             |            |  |
|---|----------------|-------------|------------|--|
| <b>Site name/type</b>   | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |            |  |
| The Garrison: C17 Watch Tower   | SV 89820 10150 | 7903.07     |            |  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                |             |            |  |
| A series of maps and prints of the C17 and C18 show a small structure at the highest Point of the Hugh. This may have originally been a beacon but by the C18 was recorded as a look-out. A map of the Hugh of 1655 labels a small circular feature "beken", employing the same symbol used for the windmills ( <b>sites 117 and 122</b> ). The 1669 print shows it as a tall structure with a conical roof as does the 1741 plan which labels it 'lookout'. The 1742 map allows it to be accurately located and shows it to have been circular in plan. The 1779 sea chart shows a building, not named, in this vicinity but neither the 1843 map nor the 1888 OS 1:2500 map show it. The site has now been covered by the c1901 Woolpack Battery ( <b>site 129</b> ). |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 15436 Late 19 <sup>th</sup> – early 20 <sup>th</sup> century Woolpack Battery, The Garrison, St Mary's  |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |                |             |            |  |
| <b>Criteria</b>   | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b> | <b>Low</b> |  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   |                |             | √          | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Potential for buried remains<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  |                | √           |            |  |
| <b>Rarity</b>   | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Group value</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Diversity</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  |                |             | √          | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Potential</b>  | √              |             |            | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main sources</b>   |                |             |            |  |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House   |                |             |            |  |
| Bowley, RL (Ed). 1980. <i>The Fortunate Islands</i> . 53  |                |             |            |  |
| Unknown, 1741. <i>A Plan of the Hugh Garrison in St Mary's Island at Scilly</i> , copy by J Ponson 1780   |                |             |            |  |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House   |                |             |            |  |
| Tovey, A, & Ginver, N, 1779. <i>A New Chart of the Islands of Scilly</i> , Sayer & Bennett  |                |             |            |  |
| Birch, JF. 1974. <i>Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary's, Scilly</i> , at t Hugh House.   |                |             |            |  |
| Ordnance Survey. 1880s. 1st Edition 1:2500 Map.   |                |             |            |  |

## Site no 129

|   |                |   |   |
|---|----------------|---|---|
| <b>Site name/type</b>   | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b>  |   |
| Woolpack Battery C19/C20 Battery  | SV 89800 10140 | 7908.06   |   |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>  |                |   |   |
| <p>With Steval Battery (<b>site 118</b>), its non-identical twin, and Greystones barracks, this large, well preserved, late Victorian battery at the south west edge of the summit plateau is of considerable military-architectural importance. Recorded as 'Woolpack Battery (dismantled)' on the 1907 OS map with 'FS' (flagstaff) on a bank on the east side. Described in field visits by Parkes and Herring in 1990, Ratcliffe in 1993 and Linzey. The original layout is identical to Steval Battery but it has a different WWII and Recent history. Built between 1898 and 1907 and closed in 1906. It had two 6-inch Mark VII calibre breach-loading guns on central pivot mountings (see Steval Battery for further details of original layout). Antenna on tower, probably installed August 1943 to guide anti-submarine aircraft returning to south west airfields from patrol. Powered with magnetrons; electrical power generated at first by two Ford engines 'down below' (probably in underground rooms), then cable brought alongside road from mains supply. One of the shell or cartridge stores used as quarters for Royal Canadian Airforce operators. Guy has suggested that the concrete structures on the apron may have been for light anti-aircraft guns. A fire has charred walls and damaged joinery in the underground rooms and the floors are damp due to drain damage. Loopholed steel gates were extant in 1984 but gone by 1993. Windbreak conifers have Recently been planted on the north side of the earthwork; otherwise the gun platforms are accessible and not overgrown. Barbed wire entanglements survive in the ditch. Linzey, demonstrating architectural importance, recommended the Listing is upgraded to Grade II and Ratcliffe recommended this may be a good site for a presentation centre for the late Victorian Scilly defences. Copies of the plans (top and underground), sections and elevations are held by the PRO. Now converted into a hostel for IOSWT volunteers.</p> <p>Woolpack Batteries, The Garrison II</p> <p>Two batteries. 1901. Concrete. Each of rectangular plan with rounded corners and surrounded by deep ditch. Each has 2 gun positions on top of a large earthwork and a concrete structure with magazines. Iron loopholes and gates, latter being loopholed and of 1.5cm armour plating. Part of an abortive scheme to turn the islands into a fleet anchorage, but the notoriously shallow water within the islands would always have prevented a south-west counterpart to Scapa Flow. (EH Listed Building description, 2002.). The site is visible was plotted as part of the NMP.</p> |                |  |   |
| <b>Designation</b> Listed Building (II) 62528 Woolpack Batteries  |                |   |   |
| Scheduled Monument 15436 Late 19 <sup>th</sup> – early 20 <sup>th</sup> century Woolpack Battery, The Garrison, St Mary's   |                |   |   |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>  |                |   |   |
| <b>Criteria</b>   | <b>High</b>    | <b>Med.</b>   | <b>Low</b>  |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>   | √              |   |   |
|   |                |   | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Maintain current use. Watching brief during any ground disturbance.<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>  |                | √   |   |
| <b>Rarity</b>   | √              |   |   |
|   |                |   | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Group value</b>  | √              |   |   |
|   |                |   | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Diversity</b>  | √              |   |   |
|   |                |   | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Amenity value</b>  | √              |   |   |
|   |                |   | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Potential</b>  | √              |   |   |
|   |                |   | <b>Notes</b>  |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main sources</b>   |                |   |   |
| Ordnance Survey. 1900s. 2nd Edition 1:2500 Map.   |                |   |   |
| Cornwall Photo Record: CA. 199. GBP 424.19A - 126A.   |                |   |   |
| Stevenson, I V, 1989. Some West Country Defences, <i>Fort 17</i> , 11-26  |                |   |   |

Cornwall Photo Record: CAU. 1987. CAU/F14/106,149. ABP.  
 DOE. 19--. Listed Building Description (original DOE). Listing "Greenbacks".  
 Ratcliffe, J, & Parkes, C, 1990. Archaeological Fieldwork March 1990, Early Batteries in the Garrison  
 Linzey, R, 1994. *Recommendations for increasing statutory protection to Woolpack & Steval Batteries*, English Heritage  
 Kenney, A H, 1902. Steval and Woolpack Batteries, Record Plans at PRO

**Site no 130**

|  |             |                              |                       |
|--|-------------|------------------------------|-----------------------|
| <b>Site name/type</b><br>Woolpack Battery: Post-medieval Quarry  |             | <b>NGR</b><br>SV 89880 10080 | <b>PRN</b><br>7900.16 |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b><br>A 1902 plan of the Garrison (b1) shows what appears to be a small quarry of unknown date at this Site name/type, just south of the 1900s Woolpack Battery ( <b>site 129</b> ). |             |                              |                       |
| <b>Designation</b> None recorded   |             |                              |                       |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |             |                              |                       |
| <b>Criteria</b>  | <b>High</b> | <b>Med.</b>                  | <b>Low</b>            |
| <b>Survival/condition</b>  |             |                              | √                     |
| <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>Site visit to ascertain condition<br><b>AMP ref:</b> n/a  |             |                              |                       |
| <b>Fragility/vulnerability</b>   |             | √                            |                       |
| <b>Rarity</b>  |             | √                            |                       |
| <b>Group value</b>   | √           |                              |                       |
| <b>Diversity</b>   |             | √                            |                       |
| <b>Amenity value</b>   |             |                              | √                     |
| <b>Potential</b>   |             | √                            |                       |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main sources</b><br>Kenney, A H, 1902. Steval and Woolpack Batteries, Record Plans at PRO   |             |                              |                       |

**Site no 131**

|   |  |                              |                       |
|---|--|------------------------------|-----------------------|
| <b>Site name/type</b><br>The Folly: Post-medieval Fort  |  | <b>NGR</b><br>SV 89920 10020 | <b>PRN</b><br>7900.16 |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b><br>A four sided fortified enclosure with corner batteries/butresses is shown on high ground towards the south east corner of the Hugh on C17 and C18 maps. A 1978 OS field visit failed to find traces in an area of rough vegetation and scrub, as did ICS/CAU field visits in 1984 and 1988 but there seems to be every possibility that remains will have survived. The 1652 Duchy survey refers to an "old fort called the follye which is onely the old walls and shedderd within for the quartering of soldiers, situate towards the south end of the Hugh hill" and valued at one pound. A map of 1655 locates it and shows a square enclosure with apparently circular bastions at the cardinal Points. Lilly's 1752 plan shows an approx 20m square fort with walling approx 4m thick and each angle enclosed by a square headed buttress approx 5m square. A 1742 plan shows an entry on the north west side and a centrally placed rectangular building whose short wall was opposite the entrance, the whole was marked 'ruins of an old barrack'. There is no further documentary or cartographic reference to the site; it is not shown on the 1888 OS map . NB: A suggestion that the site may be visible on the 1669 drawing "stell maria" may be discounted as the feature referred to is the Lookout/Beacon ( <b>site 128</b> ). |  |                              |                       |
| <b>Designation</b> None recorded  |  |                              |                       |



| Assessment of importance/significance   |      |      |     |  |
|---|------|------|-----|--|
| Criteria  | High | Med. | Low |  |
| Survival/condition  |      | √?   |     | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br>May be revealed by grazing – walkover survey recommended<br><b>AMP ref: n/a</b> |
| Fragility/vulnerability   |      | √    |     |  |
| Rarity  | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Group value   | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Diversity   | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Amenity value   | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Potential   | √    |      |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main sources</b>   |      |      |     |  |
| Pounds, NJG. 1984. The Parliamentary Survey of the Duchy of Cornwall. PT 2, 37<br>Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House<br>Lilly, C. 1715. A Plan of the Hugh. At Bodleian Library, Oxford<br>Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House<br>Bowley, RL (Ed). 1980. The Fortunate Islands. 53 |      |      |     |  |

**Site no 132**

| <b>Site name/type</b>  | <b>NGR</b>     | <b>PRN</b> |     |  |
|--|----------------|------------|-----|--|
| The Garrison: Post-medieval Trackway   | SV 89790 09900 | 7900.09    |     |  |
| <b>Summary description of surviving evidence</b>   |                |            |     |  |
| <p>A trackway possibly of late C16/early C17 date runs in an indirect line NNE from Woolpack Point to the Folly, the Garrison beacon and Star Castle. The track is disused except for a section between the 1900s Woolpack Battery and Greystones, and its northern half probably destroyed. The 1742 plan shows the trackway starting from the rear of the C17 Woolpack Battery. Its southern end may be of similar date; the sections connecting the late C16/early C17 Folly and the 1593 Star Castle being perhaps established before this. No track is shown south of the windmills on the 1834 map. By 1888 the northern half of the track was disused, the route being diverted along the track to the west which runs outside the Garrison field system the southern part ran from Woolpack Battery more directly to the beacon side, the Folly having no apparently access. The southern half of the track is not shown on the 1907 OS, and on the modern OS follows a route further east to that of 1888. It seems likely that the northern side of the original trackway has been destroyed by agricultural processes where it runs through the fields, though less intensive modern use may have preserved traces particularly at the edges of the playing field .</p> |                |            |     |  |
| <b>Designation</b> Scheduled Monument 165434: Post-medieval breastwork, curtain wall and associated defensive structures on the periphery of the Garrison  |                |            |     |  |
| <b>Assessment of importance/significance</b>   |                |            |     |  |
| Criteria   | High           | Med.       | Low |  |
| Survival/condition   |                | √          |     | <b>Summary of management issues</b><br><b>AMP ref: n/a</b> |
| Fragility/vulnerability  | √              |            |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Rarity   | √              |            |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Group value  | √              |            |     | <b>Notes</b>   |
| Diversity  | √              |            |     | <b>Notes</b>   |

|   |   |  |  |              |
|---|---|--|--|--------------|
| <b>Amenity value</b>  | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Potential</b>  | √ |  |  | <b>Notes</b> |
| <b>Documentation &amp; main Sources</b>   |   |  |  |              |
| Unknown, 1742. <i>A Plan of Hugh Fort Alias The Star Castle</i> , at Fortress House.      |   |  |  |              |
| Birch, JF. 1974. Plan of the Garrison on the Island of Saint Mary, Scilly. At Hugh House. |   |  |  |              |

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Adams, F, and P, 1984. *Star Castle and its Garrison*, Liskeard, Belvedere Press
- Archaeological and Archival and Mainmast Conservation, 2008. *A walk around the fortifications and artillery of Garrison Hill (The Hugh), St Mary's, Isles of Scilly*, Archaeological and Archival
- Arlott, J, 1983. *Island Camera 2*, Newton Abbot, David & Charles
- Ashbee, P, 1954. The excavation of a cist-grave cemetery and associated structures near Hugh Town, St Mary's, Isles of Scilly, 1949-50, *Archaeol J*, **III**, 1-25
- Ashbee, P, 1974. *Ancient Scilly: From the first farmers to Early Christians*, Newton Abbot, David & Charles
- Ashbee, P, 1979. The Porth Cressa cist-graves, St Mary's, Isles of Scilly, a postscript, *Cornish Archaeol*, **18**, 61-80
- Ashbee, P, 1985 Ancient Scilly: retrospect, aspect and prospect, *Cornish Archaeol* **25**, 186-219
- Atrill, N J, 1978. *Ordnance Survey Archaeological Field Investigator (report)*, Ordnance Survey
- Borlase, W, 1756. *Observations on the Ancient and Present State of the Islands of Scilly, and their importance to the trade of Great Britain*, Oxford
- Bowley, R L, 1964. *The Fortunate Islands: The Story of the Isles of Scilly*, Reading
- CEAS Consultant and Plymouth Polytechnic, 1988. *Isles of Scilly Environmental Management Plan, (draft report)*, Wye
- Coe, D, 2005-6. *St Mary's Garrison Conservation Plan*, English Heritage (draft)
- Cornwall Archaeological Unit, 1999. *The Garrison, St Mary's, Isles of Scilly: a Walk around the walls*, Truro, Cornwall Archaeological Unit (leaflet)
- Coutney, L H, 1867. *A Week in the Isles of Scilly*, Bideford
- DoE, 1975. DoE List of Buildings: *District Isles of Scilly*, DoE
- Dudley, D, 1960-61. Some cist-graves at Poynter's Garden, St Mary's, Isles of Scilly, *Proc W Cornwall Field Club*, **2, 5**, 221-31
- English Heritage, 1977. *List of Buildings: District of Scilly*, English Heritage
- English Heritage, 1982. *List of Buildings: District of Scilly*, English Heritage
- English Heritage, 1989. *District of the Isles of Scilly: listing Document*, English Heritage
- Evans, C D R, 1990. *United Kingdom offshore regional report: the geology of the Western English Channel and its western approaches*, London, British Geological Society

- Fellows, D, 2007. *The Garrison, St Mary's, Isles of Scilly: Archaeological Evaluation Report Project 4792*, English Heritage Research Department Report Series no 69/2007
- Fletcher, M, 2007. *St Mary's Garrison Conservation Plan*, English Heritage (draft)
- Gill, C, 1975. *The Isles of Scilly*, Newton Abbot, David & Charles
- Gray, A, 1972. Prehistoric habitation sites on the Isles of Scilly, *Cornish Archaeol*, **11**, 19-49
- Grigson, G, 1976. *The Scilly Isles*, London, Duckworth
- Grimes, W F, 1960. *Excavations on Defence Sites 1939-1945*,
- Heath, R, 1750. *A Natural and Historical Account of the Islands of Scilly*, London
- Isles of Scilly Area of Natural Beauty, 2010. *Isles of Scilly Area of Natural Beauty Management Plan 2010 - 2014*
- Johns, C, 2010. *Isles of Scilly Historic Environment Research Framework Project Design*, HE, Truro
- Johns, C, Larn, R, and Tapper B P, 2004. *Rapid Coastal Zone Assessment for the Isles of Scilly*, Historic Environment Service, Cornwall County Council
- Johns, C and Sawyer, K, 2005. *Lower Benham Battery, The Garrison, St Mary's, Isles of Scilly: archaeological watching brief*, Truro, Historic Environment Service, Cornwall Council
- Johns, C, 2010. *Steval Point Battery: Archaeological Watching Brief*, HE Truro
- Keystone Historic Buildings Consultants, 1994. *Star Castle, St Mary's, Isles of Scilly*, Exeter
- Kirkham, G, 2003, *Cornwall and Scilly Urban Survey, Historic Characterisation for Regeneration: Hugh Town*, Truro, Cornwall Archaeological Unit
- Land Use Consultants, 1996. *Isles of Scilly historic landscape assessment and management strategy*, London (Land Use Consultants in association with Cornwall Archaeological Unit and Countryside Planning and Management)
- Laws, P, 1980. *The Buildings of Scilly*, Isles of Scilly Museum
- Laycock, R, 1994. Report on the trials to establish 'soft capping' vegetation on the Garrison Wall, St Mary's, Isles of Scilly, report to English Heritage
- Linzey, R, 1999. *The Castles of Pendennis and St Mawes*, English Heritage
- Llewellyn, S, 2005. *Emperor Smith: The Man Who Built Scilly*, Wimborne Minster, Dovecote Press
- Lyman, D, 1803. *Observations on the Granite Towers on St Mary's, Isles of Scilly*, Goodwin
- Maurice-Jones, K, 1959. *The History of Coast Artillery in the British Army*, London, RAI
- Morpurgo, M. 2002. *The Sleeping Sword*, Egmont, London
- Mortimer, N, 1954. Scillonian Literature, *Old Cornwall*, **V**, **5**, 208-213
- Mothersole, J, 1910. *The Isles of Scilly, Their Story, Their Folklore and Their Flowers*, London
- Mumford, C, 1972. *Portrait of the Isles of Scilly*, Robert Hale, London
- North, W, 1850. *A Week in the Isles of Scilly*, Penzance
- O'Neil, B H St J, 1950. *Isles of Scilly*, HMSO

- O'Neil, B H St J, 1961. *Isles of Scilly MOW Guide*, HMSO
- O'Neil, B H St J, 1983. *Ancient Monuments of the Isles of Scilly*, Department of the Environment
- Osborne, J P, 1990. *Scillonian War Diary 1914- 18* (2 vols),
- Owen, J G, 1897. *Faire Lyonesse: A Guide to the Isles of Scilly*
- Padel, O J , 1988. *Cornish Place-Names*, Penzance, Alison Hodge
- Page, W, 1906. *The Victoria History of the County of Cornwall*,
- Parkes, C and Ratcliffe, J, 1990. *Early Batteries on the Garrison, St Mary's: Archaeological Fieldwork in the Isles of Scilly 1990*, Truro, Cornwall Archaeological Unit
- Parslow, R, 2007. *The New Naturalist Library: The Isles of Scilly*, London
- Parslow, R and Colston, A, 1991. *Botanical Survey of English Heritage Sites in the isles of Scilly*, report for English Heritage
- Pounds, N J G, 1984. *The Parliamentary Survey of the Duchy of Cornwall*, Pounds
- Quiller-Couch, A, 1907. *Major Vigoureux*, London
- Ratcliffe, J, 1989. *The Archaeology of Scilly: an assessment of the resource and recommendations for its future*, Truro, Cornwall Archaeological Unit
- Ratcliffe, J, 1991. *Lighting up the Past in Scilly*, Truro Institute of Cornish Studies and Cornwall Archaeological Unit
- Ratcliffe, J, 1999. *Project design and costing for analysis of archaeological finds from Porth Cressa, St Mary's, Isles of Scilly*, Truro, Cornwall Archaeological Unit
- Ratcliffe, J, and Straker, V, 1996. *The Early Environment of Scilly*, Truro, Cornwall Archaeological Unit
- Richardson, A E, and Gill, C L, 1924. *Regional Architecture of the West of England*, London, Earnest Benn
- Royal Haskoning, 2010. *Shoreline Management Plan 2 (draft)*
- Russell, V, 1980. *Isles of Scilly Survey*, Truro
- Sawyer, K, 2005, *Gunner's well, The Garrison, St Mary's, Isles of Scilly: archaeological watching brief*, Katharine Sawyer (Report 205/01)
- Sawyer, K, nd. *Walk around Hugh Town and the Garrison, Isles of Scilly AONB* (leaflet)
- Saunders, A D, 1989. *Fortress Britain*, Beaufort Publishing
- Sebire, H, 2010. *Brief to finish the Conservation Plan for the Garrison Walls of the Isles of Scilly*, English Heritage
- Stevenson, I V, 1989. *Some West Country Defences*, *Fort* **17**, 11-28
- Thomas, C (ed), 1977. *Three Early accounts of the Isles of Scilly*, Landmark Books
- Thomas, C, 1985. *Exploration of Drowned Landscape: Archaeology and History of the Isles of Scilly*, London, Batsford
- Thomas, C, 1989. *The Names of the Batteries on the Garrison, St Mary's, Isles of Scilly in M Bowden, D Mackay and P Topping (eds) From Cornwall to Caithness, Some Aspects of British Field Archaeology*, *BAR Brit Ser* **209.**, 254
- Thomas, N, 19912. *Watching Brief at the Garrison, St Mary's, Isles of Scilly, April 1991* (HE Report no 1991009)

Troutbeck., J, 1796. *Survey of the ancient and present state of the Scilly Islands*,  
Sherborne

Unknown, 1984 *Ancient Monuments Terrier, Garrison Walls, Scilly*, AA72982/1-3

Woodley, G, 1823. *A View of the Present State of the Scilly Islands*, London

Young, A, Ratcliffe, J, and Allan, J, 1993. *Cable laying operations at Star Castle, Isles of Scilly*, Truro, Cornwall Archaeological Unit